THE NEW TESTAMENT of our Lord and Saiuiour IESVS CHRIST,

Newly translated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised, by his Maiesties speciall commandement.

Imprinted at London by *Bonham Norton* and *Iohn Bill*, Printers to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie. 1618.

Cum Priuilegio.

¶ THE ORDER OF THE Bookes of the New Testament with their proper names, and number of Chapters.

THe Gospel written by Matthew, hath Chapters	28
By Marke	16
By Luke	24
By Iohn	21
The Actes of the Apostles	28

The Epistles.

PAul to the Romanes	16
The first to the Corinthians	16
The second to the Corinthians	13
To the Galatians	6
To the Ephesians	6
To the Philippians	4
To the Collossians	4
The first to the Thessalonians	5
The second to the Thessalonians	3
The first to Timothy	6
The second to Timothy	4
To Titus	3
To Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Hebrewes	13
The Epistle of Iames	5
The first Epistle of Peter	5
The second Epistle of Peter	3
The first Epistle of Iohn	5
The second Epistle of Iohn	1
The third Epistle of Iohn	1
The Epistle of Iude	1
The Reuelation of Iohn	22

¶ THE

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. MATTHEVV.

CHAP. I.

1 *Christs Genealogie:* 18 *his conception, birth, and names.*

THE book of ſ generation of Ieſus Chriſt the ſon of Dauid, the ſon of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Iſaac, and Iſaac begat Iacob, and Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren.

3 And Iudas begat Pharez, and Zara of Thamar and Pharez begat Eſrom, and Eſrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naaſſon, and Naaſſon begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Boos of Rachab, and Boos begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Ieſſe.

6 And Ieſſe begat Dauid ſ king, & Dauid ſ king begat Solomon, of her *that had bin* ſ wife of Vrias

7 And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begat Aſa.

8 And Aſa begat Ioſhaphat, and Ioſhaphat begat Ioram, and Ioram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begat Achas, and Achas begat Ezekias.

10 And Ezekias begat Manaſſes, and Manaſſes begat Amon, and Amon begat Ioſias.

11 And Ioſias begat Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Iechonias begat Salathiel, & Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioſeph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Ieſus, who is called Chriſt.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: And from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are foureteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: when as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring foorth a Sonne, and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a Virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shal call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with vs.)

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first borne sonne, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men come to Christ,* 11 *and worship him,* 14 *Ioseph fleeth into Egypt.*

NOw when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the East to Hierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne king of the Iewes? for we haue seene his star in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things,* he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded

manded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet.

6 And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda, art not the least among the princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod when he had priuily called the Wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the yong child, and when ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come, and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and loe, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came and stood ouer where the young child was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house they saw the yong child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented vnto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he tooke the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres

old, and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the Wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentacion, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of ℣ Lord appeared in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt

20 Saying, Arise, and take the yong child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose and tooke the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea, in the roome of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iohn preacheth:* 4 *His apparell and meat.* 6 *He baptiseth.* 7 *He reprehendeth the Pharisees.*

IN those dayes came Iohn the Baptist preaching in the wilderneſſe of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meat was locusts and wild hony.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees, and Sadducees come to his baptisme, he said vnto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee

flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therfore fruits meet for repentāce.

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to *our* father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid to the roote of the trees: therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down & cast into ỹ fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after mee, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, & with fire:

12 Whose fan is in his hand, & he will throughly purge his floore, & gather his wheat into ỹ garner: but will burne vp ỹ chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordane vnto Iohn to be baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to bee so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus when hee was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, & he saw the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voyce from heauen saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ is tempted and ouercommeth. 17 Beginneth to preach. 18 Calleth his Disciples.

1 THen was Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernesse to be tempted of the deuill.

2 And when he had fasted forty dayes and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered, and said, It is written, Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, Cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, Hee shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written againe, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe, the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and ministred vnto him.

12 ¶ Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the Sea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people that sate in darkenesse, saw great light: and to them that sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

17 ¶ From that time Iesus began to preach, & to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

18 ¶ And Iesus walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea, (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith vnto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets, and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sickenesse, and all manner of diseases among the people.

24 And his fame went thorowout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie: and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, & frō Decapolis, & frō Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

3 Who are blessed. 13 The Apostles are the salt and light of the world.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine: and when he was set, his disciples came vnto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shalbe comforted.

5 Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shall inherite the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which doe hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shal obtaine mercy.

8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shal see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed *are* they that are persecuted for righteousnes sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heauen.

11 Blessed *are* ye when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of euill against you, falsly for my sake.

12 Reioyce and be exceeding glade: for great is your reward in heauen: For so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it vnder a bushell: but on a candlesticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets; I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I say vnto you, Till heauen and earth passe, one iot, or one title shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoeuer therfore shall breake one of these least Commandements, and shall teach men so, he shalbe called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe, and teach *them* the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnes shall exceed the righteousnes of the Scribes and Pharises, ye shal in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it was said by them of old time, thou shalt not kill, and, Whosoeuer shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I say vnto you, ỹ whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shalbe in danger of the iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shalbe in danger of the counsell: but whosoeuer shal say, *Thou* fool, shalbe in danger of hel fire

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the Altar and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer

deliuer thee to ỹ officer, & thou be cast into prison
26 Verily I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, til ỹ hast paid ỹ vtmost farthing.
27 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said by them of olde time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.
28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her alreadie in his heart.
29 And if thy right eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee, that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
31 It hath beene said, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.
32 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall put away his wife, saueng for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: & whosoeuer shall marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.
33 ¶ Againe, ye haue heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oaths.
34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:
35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footestoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the city of the great King:
36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.
37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea, Nay, nay: for whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.
38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath beene said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.
39 But I say vnto you, That ye resist not euill: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.
40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coate, let him haue thy cloake also.
41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.
42 Giue to him that asketh thee, and from him

that

that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say vnto you, loue your enemies, bleſſe them that curſe you, doe good to them that hate you, and pray for them which deſpitefully vſe you, and perſecute you,

45 That yee may be the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sun to riſe on the euill and on the good, and ſendeth raine on the iuſt and on the vniuſt.

46 For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? do not euen ¶ Publicanes the ſame?

47 And if yee ſalute your brethren onely, what doe you more *then others*? Doe not euen the Publicanes ſo?

48 Be ye therefore perfect euen as your Father which is in heauen is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of almes, 5 Prayer, 14 Forgiuing, 19 Our treaſure, 24 God and Mammon.

TAke heed that yee doe not your almes before men, to be ſeene of them: otherwiſe yee haue no reward of your Father which is in heauen.

2 Therefore when thou doeſt thine almes, doe not ſound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues, and in the ſtreets, that they may haue glory of men. Verily I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doeſt almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine almes may bee in ſecret: And thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, himſelfe ſhall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayeſt, thou ſhalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray ſtanding in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the ſtreets that they may be ſeene of men. Verely I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayeſt, enter into thy cloſet, and when thou haſt ſhut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in ſecret, and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret ſhall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, vſe not vaine repetitions, as the

the heathen doe. For they thinke that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye haue needs of before ye aske him.

9 After this maner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done, in earth as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our dayly bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as wee forgiue our debters.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer. Amen.

14 For if ye forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you.

15 But if ye forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou when thou fastest, anoint thine head and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow, and steale.

20 But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow, nor steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body shall be full of darkenesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenesse, how great is that darkenesse?

24 ¶ No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or else hee will

will hold to the one and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

25 Therefore I say vnto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drinke, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: Is not the life more then meat, & the body then raiment?

26 Behold the foules of the ayre: for they sowe not, neither do they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite to his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lillies of the fielde, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they spinne.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shal we eate? or what shall we drinke? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things doe the Gentiles seeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first y kingdom of God, & his righteousnes, & all these things shalbe added vnto you.

34 Take therfore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it selfe: sufficient vnto the day, is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ reprooueth rash iudgement, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs. 13 The wide & strait gate.

IVdge not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye shall be iudged: and with what measure yee meete, it shall be measured to you againe.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let mee pull out the mote out of thine eye, and beholde, a beame is in thine owne eye? 5 Thou

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearles before swine, lest they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall find: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne aske bread will he giue him a stone?

10 Or if he aske a fish, will he giue him a serpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more shal your Father which is in heauen giue good things to them that aske him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoeuer yee would that men should do to you do ye euen so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be that goe in thereat:

14 Because strait is the gate, & narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, & few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Euen so euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Euery tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

20 Wherfore by their fruits ye shal know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that saith vnto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he ♄ doth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many shall say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy

Name

Name haue cast out deuils? And in thy Name done many wonder full workes?

23 And then will I profesſe vnto them, I neuer knew you: depart from me ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore whoſoeuer heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him to a wiſe man, which built his houſe vpon a Rocke.

25 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that houſe: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a Rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them not, ſhall be likened vnto a fooliſh man, which built his houſe vpon the ſand:

27 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had ended theſe ſayings, the people were aſtonished at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt cleanſeth the Leper. 28 The deuils driuen out of two men, 31 goe into the ſwine.

WHen he was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, if ꝙ wilt, ꝙ canſt make me cleane.

3 And Ieſus put foorth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediately his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, ſhew thyſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer the gift that Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony vnto them.

5 ¶ And when Ieſus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beſeeching him,

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſeruant lyeth at home ſicke of the palſie, grieuouſly tormented.

7 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I will come, and heale him.

8 The Centurion anſwered, & ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy ꝙ thou ſhouldeſt come vnder my roofe: but ſpeak the word only, & my ſeruant ſhall be healed.

9 For

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing souldiers vnder me, and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and hee commeth; and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marueiled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shal come from the East and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, & Isaac, & Iacob in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome shal be cast out into outer darkenesse: there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto ¶ Centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in ¶ selfe same houre.

14 ¶ And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wiues mother laid, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose, and ministred vnto them.

16 ¶ When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils, and hee cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke,

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes, about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

19 And a certaine Scribe came, & said vnto him, Master, I wil follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the ayre haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his Disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the ship was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe.

25 And

25 And his Disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, saue vs: we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then hee arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But ſ men marueiled, saying, What maner of man is this, that euen ſ winds & the sea obey him?

28 ¶ And when he was come to ſ other side, into the countrey of the Gergasenes, there met him two possessed with deuils, comming out of ſ Tombes, exceeding fierce, ſo ỹ no man might passe by that way

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God: Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out they went into the herd of swine, & behold, ſ whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the sea, & perished in ſ waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

Christ cureth the palsie: & calleth Matthew, & eateth with Publicanes and sinners.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blaspheneth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee, or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath

hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it they maruelled, & glorified God, w̄ had giuen such power vnto men

9 ¶ And as Iesus passed foorth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he saith vnto him, Follow me, and he arose and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold many publicans and sinners came and sate downe with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharises saw *it*, they said vnto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicans and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard *that*, he said vnto them, They that be whole need not a Physician, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe ye and learne what that meaneth, I wil haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, Why doe we and the Pharises fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the Bride-chamber mourne, as long as the Bridegroome is with them? But the dayes wil come when the bridegroome shalbe taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment & the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ While he spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certain ruler & worshipped him saying, My daughter is euen now dead; but come and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

10 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with

with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hem of his garment.
21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.
22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.
23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noise,
24 He said vnto the. Giue place, for ¶ maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne
25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.
26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.
27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercy vpon vs.
28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to do this? They said vnto him, yea, Lord.
29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.
30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.
31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.
32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.
33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake: and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.
34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the deuils, through the prince of the deuils.
35 And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sicknesse, and euery disease among the people.
36 ¶ But when he saw ¶ multitudes, he was moued with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep hauing no shepherd
37 Then saith hee vnto his Disciples, The harueſt

truly is plenteous but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he will send forth labourers into his harueſt.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Apoſtles are ſent to do miracles, & to preach*

AND when he had called vnto him his twelue Diſciples, hee gaue them power *againſt* vncleane ſpirits, to caſt them out, and to heale all maner of ſickneſſe, and all maner of diſeaſe.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apoſtles are theſe: the firſt Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the ſonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whoſe ſurnanie was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iſcariot, who alſo betrayed him.

5 Theſe twelue Ieſus ſent forth, and commanded them, ſaying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 But goe rather to the loſt ſheep of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And as ye goe, preach ſaying, The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the ſicke cleanſe the lepers, raiſe the dead caſt out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 Prouide neither gold, nor ſiluer, nor braſſe in your purſes:

10 Nor ſcrip for your iourney, neither two coats, neither ſhoes, nor yet ſtaues: (for the workeman is worthy of his meat.)

11 And into whatſoeuer city or towne ye ſhall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an houſe, ſalute it.

13 And if the houſe be worthy, let your peace come vpon it, but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 And whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that houſe or city, ſhake off the duſt of your feet.

15 Verily I ſay vnto you, It ſhalbe more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of Iudge-

Iudgement, then for that city.

15 ¶ Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in the midst of wolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmelesse as doues.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councels, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues,

18 And ye shalbe brought before Gouernors and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them, and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought how or what ye shall speake: for it shalbe giuen you in the same houre what ye shall speake.

20 For it is not ye that speake, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shal deliuer vp the brother to death, & ỹ father ỹ child, & the childrē shal rise vp against their parents, & cause thē to be put to death

22 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that endureth to the end shal be saued.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say vnto you, Ye shall not haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not aboue his Master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub; how much more shall they call them of his houshold?

26 Feare them not therefore, for there is nothing couered that shal not be reuealed, and hid that shal not be knowne.

27 What I tell you in darkenesse, *that* speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

28 And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule & body in hell.

29 Are not two Sparrowes sold for a farthing? and one of them shal not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But ỹ very haires of your head are al numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value

then

then many ſparrowes.

32 Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall confeſſe mee before men, him will I confeſſe alſo before my Father which is in heauen.

33 But whoſoeuer ſhall deny me before men, him will I alſo deny before my Father *w* is in heauen.

34 Thinke not that I am come to ſend peace on earth: I came not to ſend peace, but a ſword.

35 For I am come to ſet a man at variance againſt his father, and the daughter againſt her mother, & the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *ſhall bee* they of his owne houſhold.

37 Hee that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me, and he that loueth ſonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his croſſe, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 Hee that findeth his life ſhall loſe it: and he that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhall find it.

40 ¶ He that receiueth you, receiueth mee: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that ſent me.

41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, ſhal receiue a Prophets reward: & he that receiueth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, ſhall receiue a righteous mans reward.

42 And whoſoeuer ſhall giue to drinke vnto one of theſe little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a diſciple, verily I ſay vnto you, hee ſhall in no wiſe looſe his reward.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iohn ſendeth to Chriſt, 7 Chriſts anſwere.

AND it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had made an end of comanding his twelue diſciples, he departed thence, to teach & to preach in their cities.

2 Now when Iohn had heard in the priſon the workes of Chriſt, he ſent two of his diſciples,

3 And ſaid vnto him, Art thou hee that ſhould come, or doe we looke for another?

4 Ieſus anſwered, & ſaid vnto them, Go and ſhew Iohn againe thoſe things which ye do heare & ſee:

5 The blind receiue their ſight, & the lame walke, the lepers are cleanſed, & the deafe heare, the dead are raiſed vp, & the poore haue the Goſpel preached vnto them.

6 And

6 And blessed is hee whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in Kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heauen, is greater then he.

12 And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist, vntill now, the kingdome of heauen suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied vntill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue it, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and you haue not danced; we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, & a winebibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisedome is iustified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to vpbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would

would haue repented long ago in sackcloth & ashes
22 But I say vnto you, It shalbe more tolerable for
Tyre & Sidon at the day of iudgment, then for you.
23 And thou Capernaum, wch art exalted vnto hea-
uen, shalt be brought down to hel: For if ye mighty
works which haue bin done in thee, had been done
in Sodome, it would haue remained vnto this day.
24 But I say vnto you, That it shalbe more tole-
rable for the land of Sodome, in the day of iudge-
ment, then for thee.
25 ¶ At that time Iesus answered, and said, I
thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth,
because thou hast hid these things from the wise
and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.
26 Euen so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy
sight.
27 All things are deliuered vnto me of my Fa-
ther, and no man knoweth the Son but the Father;
neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Son,
and hee to whomsoeuer the Son will reueale him.
28 ¶ Come vnto me all ye that labour, and are
heauy laden, and I will giue you rest.
29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of mee;
for I am meeke and lowly in heart: and ye shall
find rest vnto your soules.
30 For my yoke is easie, and my burthen is light

CHAP. XII.

*1 The disciples plucke the eares of corne on the Sab-
bath. 3 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost.*

AT that time Iesus went on ye Sabbath day thro-
row ye corne: & his disciples were an hungred,
and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eat.
2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto
him: Behold, thy disciples doe that which is not
lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.
3 But hee said vnto them, Haue yee not read
what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they
that were with him,
4 How he entred into ye house of God, & did eat ye
Shewbread, wch was not lawfull for him to eat nei-
ther for them ye were wt him, but only for ye Priests?
5 Or, haue ye not read in the Law, how that on
the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple pro-
phane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, That in this place is one greater then the Temple.

7 But if ye had knowen what this meaneth, I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: ye would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 And behold, there was a mã which had his hand withered, & they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heale on ỹ Sabbath dayes? ỹ they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shall there be among you that shall haue one sheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheepe? Wherfore it is lawful to do wel on ỹ Sabath daies.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it foorth, and it was restored whole like as the other.

14 Then the Pharisees went out, and held a counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all.

16 And charged them, that they should not make him knowne:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

18 Behold my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued, in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my Spirit vpon him, and he shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not striue, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voyce in the streetes.

20 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till hee send foorth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blinde & dumbe, & he healed him, insomuch that the blinde & dumbe both spake & saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the sonne of Dauid?

24 But

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the Prince of the deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery city or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is diuided against himselfe, how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your Iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoile his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 Wherefore I say vnto you, All manner of sin & blasphemy shalbe forgiuē vnto mē: but ỹ blasphemy against ỹ *holy* Ghost shal not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against ỹ Son of man it shalbe forgiuē him: but whosoeuer speaketh against ỹ holy Ghost, it shal not be forgiuen him neither in this world, neither in ỹ world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowne by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being euil speake good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an euil man out of the euill treasure, bringeth forth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, that euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of Iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes and of the Pharisees answered saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee.

39 But he answered and said to them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, &

there shall no signe be giuen to it but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

40 For as Ionas was three daies and three nights in the whales belly, so shal the Son of man be three daies and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineue shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, because they repented at the preachings of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

42 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for shee came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisdome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will returne into my house from whence I came out, and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, taketh with himself seuen other spirits, more wicked then himselfe, & they enter in, & dwel there: & ſ last state of ſ man is worse then ſ first. Euen so shal it be also to this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren, stood without, desiring to speake with him.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother & thy brethrē stand without, desiring to speak ẅ thee.

48 But he answered, and said vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? & who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother & my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shal do ſ wil of my Father ẅ is in heauen, ſ same is my brother, & sister, & mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 Of the sower. 35 Why Christ spake in parables.

THe same day went Iesus out of the house, and sate by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered togethe vnto him, so that he went into a ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things vnto them *in* parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

4 And

4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by ye wayes side, and the foules came and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprang vp, because they had no deepenesse of earth.

6 And when the Sun was vp, they were scorched, & because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp and choaked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought foorth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the Disciples came and said vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?

11 He answered and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

12 For whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen & he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shalbe taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.

14 And in them is fulfilled ye Prophesie of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall heare, & shall not vnderstand: & seeing, ye shall see, & shal not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed: lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verely I say vnto you, That many Prophets and righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, & haue not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, & vnderstandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, & catcheth away ye which was sowne in his heart: this is he which receiued seed by ye way side.

20 But he that receiued the seed into stony places, the same is hee that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it.

21 Yet hath he not roote in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the worde, by & by he is offended.

22 He also that receiued seed among the thornes, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choake the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But he that receiued seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth foorth some an hundred fold, some sixtie, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put hee foorth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the seruants of the householder came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather vp the tares, ye roote vp also the wheate with them.

30 Let both grow together vntill the haruest: and in the time of haruest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, & bind them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheate into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke & sowed in his field.

32 Which indeede is the least of all seeds: but when it is growne, it is the greatest among herbes, and becommeth a tree, so that the birds of the ayre come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake hee vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen which a woman tooke and hid in three measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

34 All

34 Al these things spake Iesus vnto ȳ multitude in parables, & without a parable spake he not vnto the

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue beene kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Iesus sent ȳ multitude away, & went into the house, and his Disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs ȳ parable of ȳ tares of ȳ field.

37 He answered and said vnto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man.

38 The fielde is the world. The good seede are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that sowed them is the deuill. The harueſt is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send foorth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which doe iniquity:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine foorth as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a Merchant man seeking goodly pearles.

46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went & sold all that he had & bought it.

47 ¶ Againe, the kingdom of heauen is like vnto a net ȳ was cast into ȳ Sea, & gathered of euery kinde:

48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels but cast the bad away.

49 So shal it be at ȳ end of ȳ world: ȳ Angels shall come foorth, & seuer ȳ wicked from among ȳ iust.

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue ye vnderstood all these things? They say vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he vnto them, Therefore euery scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdom of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and olde.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his owne country, he taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisedome, and these mighty workes?

55 Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? And his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them, A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne country, and in his owne house.

58 And he did not many mighty workes there, because of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Iohn Baptist beheaded.

AT that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,

2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist. He is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes doe shew forth themselues in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him and put him in prison for Herodias sake his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn said vnto him, It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, & pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.

8 And she being before instructed of her mother said, Giue me heere Iohn Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry, nevertheless, for the oathes sake and them which sate with him at meat he commanded it to be giuen her.

10 And

10 And he sent and beheaded Iohn in the prison.
11 And his head was brought in a charger, and
given to ỹ damsell: & she brought it to her mother.
12 And his disciples came, and toke vp the bo-
dy, and buryed it, and went and told Iesus.
13 ¶ When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence
by ship into a desart place apart, and when the
people had heard thereof, they followed him on
foot out of the cities.
14 And Iesus went forth and saw a great multi-
tude, and was moued with compassion toward
them, and he healed their sicke.
15 ¶ And when it was euening, his Disciples came
to him, saying, This is a desart place, and the time
is now past, send the multitude away, that they may
go into the villages, and buy them meate victuals.
16 But Iesus said vnto them, They need not de-
part: giue ye them to eat.
17 And they say vnto him, We haue here but fiue
loaues and two fishes.
18 He said, Bring them hither to mee.
19 And he commanded ỹ multitude to sit downe vpon ỹ
grasse, & took ỹ fiue loaues and ỹ two fishes, & look-
ing vp to heauen, he blessed and brake, and gaue ỹ
loaues to his disciples, & ỹ disciples to ỹ multitude.
20 And they did all eat, & were filled: & they took
vp of ỹ fragments ỹ remained, twelue baskets full.
21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thou-
sand men, beside women and children.
22 ¶ And straightway, Iesus constrained his disci-
ples to get into a ship, and to goe before him vnto
the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.
23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, ỹ
he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: and
when the euening was come, he was there alone.
24 But the ship was now in the midst of the Sea
tossed with waues: for the wind was contrary.
25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus
went vnto them, walking on the Sea.
26 And when the disciples saw him walking on
the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit:
and they cryed out for feare.
27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying,
Be of good cheare: It is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water to goe to Iesus.

30 But when he saw the winde boysterous, he was afraid, and beginning to sinke, he cryed, saying, Lord, saue me.

31 And immediately Iesus stretched foorth his hand, and caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came & worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, & brought vnto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him, that they might only touch the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

¶ Gods commandements, and mens traditions. 11 And what defileth, and what not.

THen came to Iesus, Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Hierusalem, saying,

2 Why doe thy Disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said vnto them, Why doe you also transgresse the Commandement of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: And he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father, or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus haue ye made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you saying,

8 This

8 This people draweth nigh vnto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vaine they doe worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth, defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his Disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, Euery plant which my heauenly father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.

14 Let them alone: they be blinde leaders of the blind. And if the blinde leade the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Doe not ye yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with vnwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after vs.

24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord helpe me.

26 But

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, & said vnto her, O woman great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole frō ẏ veryhoure

29 And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

30 And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blinde, dumb, maimed, and many others: and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his Disciples say vnto him, Whence should we haue so much bread in the wildernesse as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, seuen, & a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes and brake them, and gaue to his Disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did al eat, & were filled: & they took vp of ẏ broken meat ẏ was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, besides women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

4 The signe of Ionas. 6 The leauen of the Pharisees and Sadduces. 21 Christ foresheweth his death.

THe Pharisees also with the Sadduces, came and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heauen.

2 He

3 He answered, and said vnto them, when it is euening, ye say *It will be* faire weather: for ỹ skie is red
3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day, for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?
4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them and departed.
5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.
6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of ỹ Pharisees, & of ỹ Sadducees.
7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue taken no bread.
8 Which when Iesus perceiued, he said vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?
9 Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?
10 Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?
11 How is it ỹ ye do not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, ỹ ye should beware of the leauen of ỹ Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?
12 Then vnderstood they how that he bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.
13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coastes of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom doe men say, that I the Sonne of man am?
14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.
15 He saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?
16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.
17 And Iesus answered and said vnto him, Blessed art ỹ Simon Bar-Iona. For flesh & blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father ỹ is in heauen.
18 And I say also vnto thee, that thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke will I build my Church: and the

the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.

19 And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen: whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time foorth began Iesus to shew vnto his Disciples how that he must goe to Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders, and chiefe Priestes and Scribes, and bee killed, and bee raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee Lord: This shall not be vnto thee.

23 But hee turned and said vnto Peter, Get thee behind me Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse and follow me.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life shal lose it: & whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, shal find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if hee shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

27 For the sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels; And then hee shall reward euery man according to his works.

28 Verily I say vnto you, There bee some standing heere, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ.* 14 *Hee healeth the lunatike,* 22 *foretelleth his owne passion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND after sixe daies Iesus taketh Peter, Iames and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sun, and his rayment was white as the light.

3 And behold there appeared vnto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then

4 Then answered Peter, and said vnto Iesus, Lord, it is good for vs to bee heere: if thou wilt let vs make heere three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 Whiles hee yet spake, behold, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued son, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the Disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them: and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man saue Iesus onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntil the Son of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the Disciples vnderstood that he spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came vnto him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him and saying,

15 Lord haue mercy on my sonne, for he is lunatike and sore vexed, for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy Disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithles, and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shal I suffer you? Bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the Disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vn-

beliefe:

beliefe: for verely I say vnto you, If ye haue faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shal say vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shal remoue, and nothing shall be vnpossible vnto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The Son of man shall bee betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shalbe raised again: and they were exceeding sory.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 Hee saith, Yes: and when he was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou Simon? of whom doe the Kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest wee should offend, goe thou to the Sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp, and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Christ teacheth the humble 7 Touching offences,*
21 *and forgiuing one another.*

AT the same time came the Disciples vnto Iesus, saying, who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

2 And Iesus called a little child vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verely I say vnto you, Except yee be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shal not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shal humble himselfe as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And whoso shall receiue one such little child in my Name, receiueth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which beleeue in me, it were better for him that a

millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the Sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come, but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut thē off & cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather thē hauing two hāds or two feet, to be cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eie offend thee, plucke it out & cast it frō thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eie, rather thē hauing two eies to be cast into hel fire.

10 Take heede that yee despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heauen.

11 For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

12 How thinke ye? If a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leaue the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, Verely I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so it is not ¶ wil of your Father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreouer, if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he wil not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses, every word may be established.

17 And if hee shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him bee vnto thee as an heathen man and a Publicane.

18 Verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen: & whatsoeuer ye shal loose on earth, shal be loosed in heauen.

19 Again, I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth, as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For

20 For when two or three are gathered togethe
in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.
21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how
oft shall my brother sin against mee, and I forgive
him? till seuen times?
22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Until
seuen times; but vntill seuenty times seuen.
23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen liken-
ed vnto a certaine King, which would take account
of his seruants.
24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was
brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand
talents.
25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord
commanded him to be sold, and his wife and chil-
dren, and all that he had, and payment to be made.
26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and wor-
shipped him, saying, Lord haue patience with me,
and I will pay thee all.
27 Then the lord of that seruant was moued w
compassion, and loosed him, & forgaue him the debt.
28 But the same seruant went out and found one
of his fellow seruants which ought him an hundred
pence: and he laid hands on him, and tooke him
by the throat, saying, pay me that thou owest.
29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feet,
and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me,
and I will pay thee all.
30 And he would not: but went and cast him
into prison till he should pay the debt.
31 So when his fellow seruants saw what was done
they were very sory, and came and told vnto their
lord all that was done.
32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said
vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee
all that debt because thou desiredst me:
33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion
on thy fellow seruant, euen as I had pitty on thee?
34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to
the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due
vnto him.
35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also
vnto you, if ye from your hearts forgiue not euery
one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP.

2 *Christ healeth the sicke,* 3 *and touching diuorcement:* 16 *How to attaine eternall life.*

AND it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea beyond Iordan:
2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.
3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?
4 And he answered and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, that hee which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?
5 And said, For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife, and they twaine shall be one flesh.
6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.
7 They say vnto him, Why did Moses then commaund to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away.
8 He saith vnto them, Moses because of the hardnesse of your hearts suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.
9 And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doeth commit adultery.
10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.
11 But he said vnto them, All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.
12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.
13 ¶ Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the Disciples rebuked them.
14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children and forbid

bid them not to come vnto mee: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And he said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is* God; but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the cõmandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not cõmit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The yong man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: What lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, & giue to the poore, & thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: & come & follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe, I say vnto you, It is easier for a Camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his Disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, wee haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that yee which haue followed me in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, yee also shall sit vpon twelue thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receiue

an

an hundred fold, and shall inherit euerlasting life.

30 But many that are first, shalbe last, and the last shalbe first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of the labourers in the vineyard. 20 Christ teacheth his Disciples to be humble.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning, to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe he went out about the sixt and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shal ye receiue.

8 So when Euen was come, the Lord of the vineyard saith vnto his Steward, Cal the labourers, & giue them their hire, beginning from the last vnto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, & said, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: didst thou not agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, because I am good?

16 So the last shalbe first, and the first last: for many

many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue Disciples apart in ỹ way, & said vnto them,

18 Behold, we go vp to Hierusalem, & the Sonne of man shalbe betrayed vnto ỹ chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? She saith vnto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered, and said, Ye know not what ye aske, Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drink of, & to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And he saith vnto them, Ye shal drinke indeed of my cup, & be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *shall be giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were mooued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authority vpon them.

26 But it shal not be so among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoeuer will bee chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

28 Euen as the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

29 And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, whē they heard that Iesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Haue mercy vpō vs, O Lord, ỹ Son of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they

should

should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercy vpon vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will yee that I should doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth to Hierusalem on an asse. 12 And casteth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple.

AND when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliuet, then sent Iesus two Disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe vnto the village ouer against you, & straightway ye shall find an asse tied, & a colt with her: loose them, & bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, yee shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

5 Tell yee the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee, meeke, and sitting vpon an asse, and a colt, the foale of an asse.

6 And the Disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid: Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the Highest.

10 And when hee was come into Hierusalem, all the city was moued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Tem-

ple,

ple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money-chaungers, and the seates of them that sold doues,

13 And said vnto them, It is written, My house shall bee called the house of prayer, but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

14 And the blind, and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And said vnto him, Heareſt thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as hee returned into the city, he hungred.

19 And when hee sawa figtree in the way, he came to it, & found nothing thereon, but leaues only, and said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for euer: And presently the figtree withered away.

20 And when the Disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figtree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, If ye haue faith, and doubt not ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the figtree, but also if yee shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, & be thou cast into the Sea, it shalbe done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer yee shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests & the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? & who gaue thee this authority?

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if ye tel me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the peo-

ple,

ple, for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

28 But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes, and he came vnto the first, and said, Sonne, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward, he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered, and said, I goe Sir: and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They say vnto him, The first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicans and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had seene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

33 Heare another parable. There was a certaine houholder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepresse in it, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe, he sent other seruants, more then the first, and they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all, he sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselues, This is the heire: come, let vs kill him, and let vs take his inheritance.

39 And they tooke him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard commeth, what will he do vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out the vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him

the fruites in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, Did ye neuer read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders refected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, The kingdome of God shalbe taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing foorth the fruites thereof.

44 And whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued y he spake of th

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1. The mariage of the King's sonne. 9 The calling of the Gentiles. 11 The wedding garment.

AND Iesus answered, and spake vnto them a gaine by parables, and said:

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a mariage for his sonne,

3 And sent foorth his seruants to cal them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe hee sent foorth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner, my oxen & my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the mariage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their waies, one to his farme, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the King heard *thereof*, hee was wroth, and hee sent foorth his armies, and destroyed those murtherers, and burnt vp their city.

8 Then said he to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidde, were not worthy.

9 Goe ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the mariage.

10 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 And

11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the guests, hee saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment,

12 And hee saith vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the King to the seruants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into vtter darkenesse, there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees and tooke counsell, how they might intangle him in his talke.

16 And they sent out vnto him their Disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, wee know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednes, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money, and they brought vnto him a peny.

20 And he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, Render therfore vnto Cesar, the things which are Cesars, and vnto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, & asked him

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall shee be of the seuen? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Ye do err, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in mariage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue yee not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,
32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.
33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.
34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.
35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?
37 Iesus said vnto him, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy mind.
38 This is the first and great Commandement.
39 And the second is like vnto it, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.
41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them,
42 Saying, What thinke ye of Christ? whose sonne is he? They say vnto him, The sonne of Dauid.
43 He saith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,
44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies my footestoole?
45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is he his sonne?
46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) aske him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

The Scribes and Pharisees good doctrine, but euill example of life. 34 The destruction of Ierusalem.

Then

Then spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his Disciples,

3 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat:

4 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe: but doe not yee after their workes: for they say, and doe not.

4 For they bind heauy burdens, and grieuous to be born, & lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselues* will not moue them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their workes they doe for to be seene of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And loue the vppermost roomes at feastes, and the chiefe seats in the Synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not yee called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: for one is your Father which is in heauen.

10 Neither be ye called Masters: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ.

11 But hee that is greatest among you, shall be your seruant.

12 And whosoeuer shal exalt himselfe, shalbe abased: & he that shal humble himselfe, shalbe exalted.

13 ¶ But woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: for ye neither goe in your selues, neither suffer ye them that are entring to goe in.

14 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for yee deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore yee shall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for yee compasse sea and land to make one Proselyte: and when hee is made, yee make him twofold more the child of hell then your selues.

16 Woe vnto you yee blind guides, which say, Whosoeuer shall sweare by the Temple: it is nothing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater,

the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?
18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the Altar it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is guilty.
19 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Who so therefore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And who so shal sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, & by him that sitteth theron.
23 Woe vnto you Scribes & Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tythe of mint, and annise, and cummine, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the law, Iudgement, Mercy, and Faith: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.
24 Ye blind guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell.
25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.
26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.
27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are like vnto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleannesse.
28 Euen so, ye also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquitie.
29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: because yee build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,
30 And say, If we had beene in the dayes of our fathers, wee would not haue beene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.
31 Wherfore be ye witnesses vnto your selues, that ye are the children of them which killed the Prophets.
32 Fill ye vp then the measure of your fathers.
33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 Where-

34 Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets and wisemen, & Scribes, & some of them ye shal kil and crucifie, & some of them shal ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:
35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias whom ye slew betweene the Temple and the Altar.
36 Verely I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.
37 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, and stonest them which are sent vnto thee: how often would I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not?
38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.
39 For I say vnto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The destruction of the Temple. 4 Of Christs comming to iudgement.

1 AND Iesus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his Disciples came *to him* for to shew him the buildings of the Temple.
2 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, There shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.
3 ¶ And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, the Disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?
4 And Iesus answered and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.
5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.
6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.
7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be famines and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.
8 All these are the beginning of sorrowes.

9 Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you, and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the loue of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure vnto the end: the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations: and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him vnderstand)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines,

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that give sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saued: but for the Elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say vnto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, & shall shew great signes & wonders: insomuch (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very Elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desart, goe not forth: Behold he is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth even vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Son of man be.

28 For

28 For wheresoeuer the carkeise is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes shall the Sun be darkned, and the Moone shall not giue her light, and the starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Son of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, and they shal see the Son of man comming in the clouds of heauen with power & great glory.

31 And he shall send his Angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure windes, from one end of heauen to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, ye know that Sommer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when yee shall see all these things, know that it is neere euen at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my word shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were: so shall also the comming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the dayes that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke.

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and took them all away: so shall also the comming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for yee know not what houre your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the theefe would come, he would haue watched and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

44 Therfore be ye also ready for in such an houre as you thinke not, the Son of man commeth.

45 Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant whom his lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold to giue them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his lord when he commeth shall finde so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his comming:

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-seruants and to eat and drinke with the drunken:

50 The lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The parable of the ten virgines: 14 and of the talents, 31 Also the description of the last Iudgement.

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgines, which tooke their lampes, and went forth to meet the bridegroome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, & fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish, tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegroome taryed, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold the Bridegroome commeth, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgines arose, and trimmed their lampes,

8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, least there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the mariage, and the doore was shut.

11 After

11 Afterward came also the other virgines, saying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs.

12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Son of man commeth.

14 ¶ For *the kingdome of heauen* is as a man trauelling into a far countrey, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seueral ability, & straightway took his iourney.

16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.

17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time the lord of those seruants commeth and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents came and brought other fiue talents, saying, lord thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents, behold, I haue gained besides them fiue talents moe.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things, enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

22 He also that had receiued two talents came & said, lord, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents behold I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came and said, lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered, & said vnto him, Thou wicked & slothful seruant, thou knewest I reap where

I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed
ney to the exchangers, and then at my comming
should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.
28 Take therefore the talent from him, and gi
it vnto him that hath ten talents.
29 For vnto euery one that hath shall bee giue
and he shall haue abundance: but from him y
not, shalbe taken away euen that which he hath.
30 And cast ye the vnprofitable seruant into out
darkenes, there shalbe weeping & gnashing of teeth
31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in
glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall
he sit vpon the throne of his glory:
32 And before him shall be gathered all nation
and hee shall separate them one from another, as
shepheard diuideth his sheepe from the goats,
33 And he shall set the sheepe on his right hand
but the goats on the left.
34 Then shall ¶ King say to them on his right hand
Come ye blessed of my Father, inherite ¶ kingdom
prepared for you from the foundation of world.
35 For I was an hungred, and yee gaue me meat
I was thirsty, and ye gaue me drinke, I was a stran
ger, and ye tooke me in:
36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sicke, and y
visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.
37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying
Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee
or thirsty, and gaue thee drinke?
38 When saw we thee a stranger, and tooke thee
in? or naked, and clothed thee?
39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and
came vnto thee?
40 And the King shall answere, and say vnto
them, Verely I say vnto you, Inasmuch as ye haue
done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren
ye haue done it vnto me.
41 Then shall hee say also to them on the left
hand, Depart from me yee cursed into euerlasting
fire prepared for the deuill and his angels.
42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no meat
I was thirsty, and ye gaue me no drinke.
43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: na
ked,

hed, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall hee answere them, saying, Verely, I say vnto you, In as much as yee did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 14 Judas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the Passouer.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his disciples,

2 Yee know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chiefe Priests & the Scribes, & the Elders of the people vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vproare among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman, hauing an alablaster boxe of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at meate.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might haue beene sold for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Iesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 For yee haue the poore alwaies with you, but me ye haue not alwaies.

12 For in that she hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

13 Verely, I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall

shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelue called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said vnto them, What will ye giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirty pieces of siluer.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first day of *the feast of* vnleauened bread, the disciples came vnto Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou y we prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer?

18 And he said, Goe into the city to such a man, and say vnto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my Disciples.

19 And the Disciples did as Iesus had appointed them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

20 Now when the Euen was come, he sate down with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, he said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, & began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, Is it I?

23 And he answered, & said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dishe the same shal betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had beene good for that man if he had not beene borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? He said vnto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Iesus tooke bread and blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the Disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of it.

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the Vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung an Hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, That this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And he tooke with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, & began to be sorrowfull & very heauy.

38 Then saith hee vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, euen vnto death: tarry yee here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And hee commeth vnto the disciples, and findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weake.

42 He went away againe the second time, & prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauy.

44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying, the same words.

45 Then commeth hee to his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs be going, behold, hee is at hand that doeth betray me.

47 And

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Iudas, one of the twelue, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues, from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, the same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Iesus, and said, Hayle Master, and kissed him.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold one of them which were with Iesus stretched out his hand, & drew his sword, & strake a seruant of the high Priests, & smote off his eare.

52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my father, and he shall presently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staues for to take me? I sate daily with you, teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him, and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Priests Palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants, to see the end.

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the Counsell, sought false witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death:

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him,

Answerest

Answerest thou nothing? What is it, which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be the Christ, the Sonne of God.

64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: Neuertheless, I say vnto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Sonne of Man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoke blasphemy: what further need haue we of witnesses? Behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemy.

66 What thinke ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesie vnto vs, Thou Christ, who is hee that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse & to sweare, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediatly ✝ cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred ✝ words of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Christ deliuered to Pilate.* 3 *Iudas hangeth himselfe.* 26 *Christ is crucified.*

WHen the morning was come, all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when hee saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? See thou to that.

5 And he cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, and departed & went & hanged himselfe.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood vnto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value,

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 ¶ And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to neuer a word, insomuch that the gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feast the gouernor was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will ye that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew [f] for enuy they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When he was set downe on the iudgement seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to do with that iust man; for I haue suffered

many

many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 But the chiefe Priests and Elders, perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas and destroy Iesus.

21 The governour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I release vnto you? they said Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he tooke water, & washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person, see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas vnto them, and when he had scourged Iesus, hee deliuered him to be crucified.

27 Then the souldiers of the Governour tooke Iesus into the common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band of souldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, & a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Iewes.

30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reed and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse.

33 And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke mingled with gall: & when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments,

ments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet: They parted my garments among them, & vpon my vesture they did cast lots.

36 And sitting downe they watched him there.

37 And set vp ouer his head his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: if thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him with the Scribes and Elders, said,

42 He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue: if he be the King of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and we will beleeue him.

43 He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now, if he will haue him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixt houre there was darkenesse ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*, that is to say, My God, my God, why hast ¶ forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and tooke a spunge, and ¶ filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke.

49 The rest said, let bee, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

50 Iesus when he had cryed againe with a loud voyce, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent:

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints, that slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 When the euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus disciple.

58 He went to Pilate, & begged the body of Iesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rock; and he rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the Preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, wee remember that that deceiuer said, while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the Sepulchre bee made sure, vntill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, He is risen from the dead; so the last error shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto them, Yee haue a watch; goe your way, make it sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the Sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection. 6 He appeareth to the women. 16 and to the Disciples. 19 and sendeth them to teach and baptize.

IN ¶ end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne toward the first day of ¶ weeke, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the Sepulchre.

2 And

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake: for the Angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered, and said unto the women, Feare not yee: for I know that yee seeke Iesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here, for he is risen as he said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall yee see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great joy, and did runne to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his Disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, & held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus unto them, Be not afraid, goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were all mated with the Elders and had taken counsell, they gave large money unto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say yee, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught: And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes, till this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven Disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And

18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying,
All power is giuen vnto me, in heauen & in earth.
19 Goe ye therefore, and teach all nations,
baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of
the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost:
20 Teaching them to obserue all things whatsoe-
uer I haue commanded you: & loe, I am with you
alway, euen to the end of the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO Saint Marke.

CHAP. I.

Iohn Baptists office. 9 Iesus baptized, 12 tempted, 14 preacheth, 16 calleth Peter and others, 23 and cureth many.

1 The beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the Sonne of God.
2 As it is written in the Prophets,
Behold, I send my messenger before
thy face, which shall prepare thy
way before thee.
3 The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse,
Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes
straight.
4 Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and
preach the baptisme of repentance, for the remis-
sion of sinnes.
5 And there went out vnto him, all the land of
Iudea, & they of Ierusalem, & were all baptized of
him in the riuer of Iordane, confessing their sins.
6 And Iohn was clothed with camels haire,
and with a girdle of a skin about his loynes: and
did eat locusts and wild hony:
7 And preached, saying, There commeth one
mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes
I am not worthy to stoope downe and vnloose.
8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he
shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.
9 And it came to passe in those dayes, that
Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was
baptized of Iohn in Iordan.
10 And straightway comming vp out of the wa-
ter, he saw the heauens opened, and the Spirit like
a Dooue descending vpon him.

11 And

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, *sayi*
Thou art my beloued Sonne in whom I am wel
pleased.
12 And immediately the Spirit driueth him
into the wildernesse.
13 And hee was there in the wildernesse fo
dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wil
beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.
14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison Ie
sus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of th
kingdome of God:
15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and th
kingdome of God is at hand: repent yee and be
leeue the Gospel.
16 Now as hee walked by the sea of Galile
he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother castin
net into the Sea (for they were fishers.)
17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come yee af
me: and I will make you to become fishers of me
18 And straightway they forsooke their nets and
followed him,
19 And when he had gone a little further thence
he saw Iames the son of Zebedee, and Iohn his bro
ther, who also were in the ship mending their net
20 And straightway he called them: and they le
their father Zebedee in the shippe with the hired
seruants, and went after him.
21 And they went into Capernaum, and straight
way on the Sabbath day he entred into the Syn
agogue, and taught.
22 And they were astonished at his doctrine
for he taught them as one that had authority, and
not as the Scribes.
23 And there was in their Synagogue a man
with an vncleane spirit, and he cryed out,
24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to do
with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come
to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, The holy
one of God.
25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy
peace, and come out of him.
26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him
and cryed with a loud voice, he came out of him.
27 And they were all amazed, insomuch y they qu
stioned

tioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth he euen vnclean spirits, & they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 ¶ And forthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at euen when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And hee healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils to speake, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, hee went out and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And hee said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for, therefore came I forth.

39 And hee preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 ¶ And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus moued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as hee had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, & he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and foorthwith sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to

my man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, & offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

45 But hee went out, and began to publish it much; and to blase abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew, 15 eateth with Publicanes and sinners.

AND again he entred into Capernaum after some dayes, & it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roume to receive them, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him, for preasse, they vncouered the roofe where he was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, hee said to the sicke of the palsie, Son, thy sins be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts.

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God onely?

8 And immediatly when Iesus perceiued in his Spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, he said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, Thy sins be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sins, (He saith vnto the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly he arose, tooke vp the bed, and went foorth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And

13 And he went forth againe by the sea side, & all the multitude resorted vnto him, & he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Leui the son of Alpheus sitting at the receipt of custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, & followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate a meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his disciples: for there many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, he saith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no need of the Physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast: and they come, and say vnto him, Why do the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroome is with them? As long as they haue the Bridegroome with them they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegroome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also sowes a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, & the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will be marred: But new wine must be put into new bottels.

23 And it came to passe that hee went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, & his disciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why do they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue ye neuer read what Dauid did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went vnto the house of God, in the dayes

of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eat the Shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat but for ỹ Priests, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And he said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath.

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 13 The twelue Apostles chosen. 23 Blasphemy condemned.

AND he entred againe into ỹ Synagogue, & there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether he would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith vnto the man that had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the Sabbath dayes, or to do euill? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the hardnesse of their hearts, He saith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway tooke counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus withdrew himselfe with his Disciples to the Sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he spake to his Disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch ỹ they preased vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And vncleane spirits, when they saw him, fell downe before him, & cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he strictly charged them, that they should not make him knowne.

13 And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto

vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.
14 And he ordained twelue, y they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,
15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.
16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.
17 And Iames *the sonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is the sonnes of thunder.)
18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,
19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.
20 And the multitude commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eate bread.
21 And whē his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside himselfe.
22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, said, Hee hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils casteth he out deuils.
23 And he called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?
24 And if a kingdome bee diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.
25 And if a house bee diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.
26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and be diuided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.
27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he will first bind the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.
28 Verely I say vnto you, All sins shall bee forgiuen vnto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies wherewith soeuer they shall blaspheme:
29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiuenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation.
30 Because they said, He hath an vncleane spirit.
31 ¶ There came then his brethren, & his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.
32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.

33 And hee answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sate about him, & said, Behold, my mother & my brethren.

35 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the sower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 26 Of the seed growing secretly. 30 Of the mustard seed.

AND he began againe to teach by the sea side, and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude so that he entred into a ship, and sate in the sea: and the whole multitude was by the Sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sow.

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the foules of the ayre came and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sun was vp, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp and choaked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang vp & increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 That seeing, they may see, and not perceiue, and hearing, they may heare, and not vnderstand, lest at any time they should be conuerted, and their sinnes should be forgiuen them.

13 And he said vnto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower soweth the word.

15 And

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediately receiueth it with gladnesse:

17 And haue no root in themselues, & so indure but for a time: after ward whē affliction or persecutiō ariseth for ỹ words sake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thornes; such as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lustes of other things entring in, choke ỹ word, & it becommeth vnfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground: such as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to bee put vnder a bushell, or vnder a bed? and not to be set on a candlesticke?

22 For there is nothing hid which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man haue eares to heare let him heare.

24 And he said vnto them, Take heed what you heare: With what measure ye mete, it shalbe measured to you: & vnto you ỹ heare, shal more be giuen.

25 For he ỹ hath, to him shall be giuen, & he that hath not, frō him shalbe taken, euen that ỹ he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleepe, & rise night & day, and the seed shall spring & grow vp he knoweth not how.

28 For ỹ earth bringeth forth fruit of her self, first ỹ blade, then ỹ eare, after ỹ the full corne in ỹ eare.

29 But when ỹ fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the haruest is come.

30 ¶ And hee said, Whereunto shall wee liken the kingdome of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a graine of mustard seed, which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the

seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowles of the aire may lodge vnder the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake hee the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable spake hee not vnto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his Disciples.

35 And the same day when the Euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto y other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as he was in the shippe, and there were also with him other little shippes.

37 And there arose a great storme of wind, and the waues beat into the ship, so y it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the shippe, asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, careest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose and rebuked the wind, and said vnto the Sea, Peace, be still: and the wind ceased, and there was a great calme.

40 And he said vnto them, Why are yee so fearfull? How is it that ye haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What maner of man is this, that euen the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

Christ deliuering the possessed of the legio of deuils 13 *They enter into the swine.* 35 *Iairus daughter.*

AND they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarens.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines:

4 Because that hee had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had bin pluckt asunder by him, and the fetters broken in peeces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying and cutting himselfe with stones.

6 But

6 But when he saw Iesus afarre off, he came and worshipped him.

7 And cryed with a loud voyce, and said, What have I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of the most high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For hee said vnto him, Come out of the man thou vncleane spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? & he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that hee would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines a great herd of Swine, feeding.

12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the Swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea (they were about two thousand) and were choaked in the Sea.

14 And they that fed the Swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuill, & had the Legion, sitting & clothed, & in his right minde: & they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the Swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coast.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had bin possessed with the deuill, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Iesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him. Goe home to thy friends, and tel them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did marueile.

21 And when Iesus was passed ouer again by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him & he was nigh vnto ye Sea.

22 And behold, there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lyeth at the point of death, *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that shee may be healed, and she shall liue.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman that had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When shee had heard of Iesus, came in the preasse behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dryed vp: and shee felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediatly knowing in himselfe, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And hee looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fell downe before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And he said to her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, & be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came frō the Ruler of the Synagogues *house* certain which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept, and wailed greatly.

39 And

39 And when he was come in, he saith vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when hee had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And he tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damosell arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straightly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be giuen her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ is contemned of his countreymen* 18 *Iohn Baptist is beheaded.* 45 *Christ walketh on the sea.*

AND hee went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, & his disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? And what wisedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen such mightie workes are wrought by his hands.

3 Is not this the Carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and of Simon? And are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

5 And hee could there doe no mightie worke, saue that he laid his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. And hee went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And hee calleth vnto them the twelue, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits.

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe onely: no

scrip

scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But bee shod with sandales: and not put on two coates.

10 And he said vnto them, In what place soeuer ye enter into an house, there abide till yee depart from that place.

11 And whosoeuer shal not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust vnder your feet for a testimony against them: Verily I say vnto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of Iudgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached, that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, & anointed with oyle many that were sicke, and healed them.

14 And King Herod heard of him (for his name was spread abroad) and he said, that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes doe shew forth themselues in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 But when Herod heard thereof, hee said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent forth, & laid hold vpon Iohn, & bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had maried her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell against him, & would haue killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iust man, & an holy, and obserued him: & when he heard him, he did many things, & heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sate with him, the King said vnto the damsell, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, & I will giue it thee.

23 And he sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And shee went foorth, and said vnto her mo-

ther,

ter, What shall I aske? And she said, The head of Iohn the Baptiste.

25 And shee came in straightway with haste vnto the King, & asked saying, I will that thou giue me by & by in a charger the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the King was exceeding sorry, yet for his oathes sake, and for their sakes that sate with him, he would not refuse her.

27 And immediately the King sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison:

28 And brought his head in a charger, & gaue it to the damosel, & the damosel gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and toke vp his corpes, and laid it in a tombe.

30 And the Apostles gathered themselues vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said vnto them, Come ye your selues aparte into a desart place, and rest a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leasure so much as to eate.

32 And they departed into a desart place by ship priuately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran a foot thither out of all cities, and ouercame them, and came together vnto him.

34 And Iesus when hee came out saw much people, and was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as the eye not hauing a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now farspent, his disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desart place, and now the time is far passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselues bread. for they haue nothing to eat.

37 He answered, and said vnto them, Giue ye them to eat: and they say vnto him, Shal we go & buy two hundred peny-worth of bread, & giue them to eat?

38 Hee saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe, and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

39 And hee commanded them to make all sit

downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loues and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eate, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his Disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 And when euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the Sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And hee saw them toyling in rowing (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) & about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the sea, they supposed it had beene a Spirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly hee talked with them, and saith vnto them, Be of good cheere, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And hee went vp vnto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaues, for their heart was hardned.

53 And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him.

55 And ranne thorow that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sicke in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were

but

but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

The Pharisees find fault with the disciples, for eating with vnwashen hands. 14 Christ defileth not the man.

1 THen came together vnto him the Pharises, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his Disciples eate bread with defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharises and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to hold: as the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharises and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eate bread with vnwashen hands.

6 He answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And hee said vnto them, Full well yee reiect the Commandement of God, that yee may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest bee profited by mee: *he shall be free.*

12 And yee suffer him no more to doe ought for his father or his mother.

13 Making the word of God of none effect, through your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: and many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ And

14 ¶ And when hee had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house fro the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And hee saith vnto them, Are yee so without vnderstanding also? Doe ye not perceiue that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meates?

20 And hee said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of ỹ heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murthers,

22 Thefts, couetousnes, wickednes, deceit, lasciuiousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, & went into the borders of Tyre & Sidon, & entred into an house, & would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whose young daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feete.

26 (The woman was a Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation) and shee besought him that he would cast foorth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first bee filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And shee answered, and said vnto him, Yea Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the children's crumbes.

29 And he said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found ỹ deuil gone out, and her daughter laid vpon ỹ bed.

31 ¶ And againe, departing from the coasts of Tyre

Tyre and Sidon, hee came vnto the Sea of Galilee, through the middest of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And hee tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and hee spit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, & the string of his tongue was loosed, & he spake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more hee charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 And refuseth to giue a signe to the Pharisees.

IN those dayes the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eate, Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and saith vnto them;

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now beene with mee three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And hee asked them, How many loaues haue ye? and they said, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: & he tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thanks, and brake, and gaue to his disciples, to set before them: & they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thou-

thousand, and hee sent them away.

10 ¶And straightway hee entred into a ship with his Disciples, & came into ſ parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came foorth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shall no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And hee left them, and entring into the ship againe, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one leafe.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* * because we haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew *it*, he saith vnto them, Why reason yee, because yee haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand: Haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, see yee not? and hauing eares, heare yee not? and doe yee not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke yee vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderstand?

22 ¶And he commeth to Bethsaida, & they bring a blind man vnto him, & besought him to touch him.

23 And he tooke the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the towne: and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, hee asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that, hee put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored

and

and saw every man clearely.

26 And hee sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ And Iesus went out, and his disciples into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say Elias: and others, One of the Prophets.

29 And hee saith vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? And Peter answered and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them, that they should tell no man of him.

31 And hee began to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his Disciples, hee rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when hee had called the people vnto him, with his Disciples also, hee said vnto them, Whosoeuer will come after mee, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse and follow me.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if hee shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 Whosoeuer therefore shall bee ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

Iesus is transfigured: 11 He foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humility.

And

And he said vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that there bee some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no Fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered and said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that ouershadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus only with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Sonne of man, that hee must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him, whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when hee came to his Disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And

15 And straightway all the people when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And wheresoeuer he taketh him, hee teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away, and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him vnto me?

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when hee saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oftimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and help vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, help thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying, vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cryed, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when hee was come into the house, his Disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and hee would not that any man should know it.

31 For

31 For hee taught his Disciples, and said vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ And hee came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that yee dispute among your selues by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselues, who should be the greatest.

35 And hee sate downe, and called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to bee first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a child and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth me, and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth not vs.

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, for there is no man that shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

40 For he that is not against vs, is on our part.

41 For whosoeuer shal giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: Verely I say vnto you, He shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoeuer shall offend one of these little ones that beleeue in mee, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the Sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

44 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet

to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:
46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into ẏ kingdome of God ẇ one eie, thē hauing two eies to be cast into hel fire:
48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
49 For euery one shall be salted with fire, * and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.
50 Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will ye season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 *Of diuorcement.* 23 *The danger of riches.*

AND * he arose from thence, and commeth into the coast of Iudea by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.
2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.
3 And he answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?
4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement and to put her away.
5 And Iesus answered, & said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precepe.
6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.
7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,
8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.
9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.
10 And in the house his Disciples asked him againe of the same matter.
11 And hee saith vnto them, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.
12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she cōmitteth adultery.

13 ¶ And

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God

15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when hee was gone foorth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I doe, that I may inherite eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest: Go thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come take vp the crosse, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his Disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the Disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answered againe, and saith vnto them: Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men

men. It is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, we haue left all and haue followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered and said, Verely, I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or childrē, or lands, for my sake and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life:

31 But many *that* are first shall bee last: and the last, first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem; and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shalbe deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, & vnto the Scribes: & they shall condemne him to death, and shal deliuer him to the Gentiles,

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shal spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

35 ¶ And Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee came vnto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest doe for vs, whatsoeuer we shall desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs, that wee may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drink of the cup ✝ I drinke of? & be baptized with the baptisme ✝ I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. And Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, Yee know that they which are accounted to rule ouer ſ Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authority vpon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer wil be great among you, shalbe your minister,

44 And whosoeuer of you will bee the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Iericho: and as hee went out of Iericho with his Disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou son of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that he should hold his peace: but hee cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And hee casting away his garment, rose and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou ſ I should do vnto thee? The blind man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto them, Goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: And immediately he receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem. 12 He curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree.

AND when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olines, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why do ye this? say yee that the Lord hath need of him, and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto him, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them, euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed bee the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, he went out vnto Bethany with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 *And seeing a figtree afarre off hauing leaues, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon, and when he came to it, hee found nothing but leaues, for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his Disciples heard it.

15 ¶ And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doues,

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessell thorow the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shalbe called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and the chiefe Priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when euen was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning as they passed by, they saw the figtree dryed vp from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, behold, the figtree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Haue faith in God.

23 For verely I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shal say vnto this mountaine, Bee thou removed, and be thou cast into ỹ Sea, & shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue ỹ those things which he saith shal come to passe: he shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, What things soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them*, and ye shall haue *them*.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgiue, if ye haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen may forgiue you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgiue, neither wil your Father which is in heauen forgiue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem, and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And say vnto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority to doe these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I wil also aske of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that hee was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said vnto Iesus, We can-

cannot tell: and Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authority I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 The parable of the vineyard. 15 Touching paying of tribute, 18 and the resurrection.

AND hee began to speake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre country.

2 And at the season, he sent to the husbandmen, a seruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent vnto them another seruant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne, his welbeloued, he sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therfore the Lord of the vineyard doe? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

10 And haue yee not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew ¶ he had spoken ¶ parable against thē: & they left him, & went their way.

13 ¶ And they send vnto him certaine of ¶ Pharisees, & of the Herodians to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for

no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in trueth, Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar or not?

15 Shall wee giue, or shall we not giue? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said vnto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny that I may see it.

16 And they brought it. and he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Render vnto Cesar, the things that are Cesars: and to God, the things y are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

18 ¶ Then come vnto him the Sadduces, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second tooke her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them: for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first Commandement of all?

29 And

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the Commandements is, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: This is the first Commandement.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other Commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but hee,

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that hee answered discreetly, he said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

35 ¶ And Iesus answered, and said, While hee taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The lord said to my lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine, Beware of the Scribes which loue to goe in long clothing: and *loue* salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roomes at feasts:

40 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Iesus sate ouer against the treasurie, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And hee called vnto him his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widowe hath cast more in, then all they that haue cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but thee of her want, did cast in all that shee had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The destruction of the Temple:* 9 *persecution for the Gospel.* 14 *Great calamities to the Iewes.*

AND as he went out of the Temple, one of his Disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here.*

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone vpon another, *that* shall not be throwne downe.

3 And as hee sate vpon the mount of Olives, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, asked him priuately;

4 Tell vs, When shall these things be? And what shall be ¶ signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ:* and shall deceiue many.

7 And when yee shall heare of warres, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: For such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be famines, & troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to Councels & in ¶ Synagogues ye shall be beaten; & ye shall be brought before rulers & kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before hand, what ye shall speake, neither doe you premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall be giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death,

death, and the father the ſonne: and children ſhall riſe vp againſt their parents, and ſhall cauſe them to be put to death.

13 And ye ſhalbe hated of all men for my Names ſake: but hee that ſhall endure vnto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaued.

14 ¶ But when ye ſhall ſee ſ abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of byDaniel the Propher, ſtanding where it ought not (let him y readeth vnderſtand) then let them that be in Iudea flee to ſ mountains:

15 And let him that is on the houſe top, not goe downe into the houſe, neither enter therein to take any thing out of his houſe.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes.

18 And pray ye ſ your flight be not in ſ winter.

19 For in thoſe dayes ſhall be affliction, ſuch as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither ſhall be.

20 And except that the Lord had ſhortned thoſe dayes, no fleſh ſhould be ſaued: but for ſ elects ſake whom he hath choſen, he hath ſhortened the dayes.

21 And then if any man ſhall ſay vnto you, Loe here is Chriſt, or loe he is there: beleeue him not.

22 For falſe Chriſts, and falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall ſhew ſignes and wonders to ſeduce, if it were poſſible, euen the Elect.

23 But tak ye heed: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in thoſe dayes after that tribulation, the Sunne ſhall be darkned, and the Moone ſhall not giue her light.

25 And the Starres of heauen ſhall fall, and the powers that are in heauen ſhall be ſhaken.

26 And then ſhall they ſee the Sonne of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then ſhal he ſend his Angels, & ſhal gather together his elect from the foure winds, from ſ vttermoſt part of ſ earth, to ſ vttermoſt part of heauē

28 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere;

29 So ye in like maner whē ye shal see these things come to passe, know ỹ it is nigh, euen at the dores.

30 Verely I say vnto you, That this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 Take yee heed, watch and pray, for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a far iourney, who left his house, and gaue authority to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therfore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth, at Euen, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning.)

36 Lest comming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A conspiracie against Christ.* 3 *A woman powreth oyle on his head.* 10 *Iudas selleth him.*

AFter * two dayes was *the feast* of the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vproare of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as hee sate at meate, there came a woman hauing an alabaster boxe of ointment of spikenard, very precious, and shee brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the oyntment made?

5 For it might haue beene sold for more then three hundred pence, and haue beene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble yee her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer you will, ye may doe them good: but me you haue not alwayes.

8 She

8 Shee hath done what she could, shee is come aforehand to anoynt my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Whereſoeuer this Goſpel ſhall be preached thorowout the whole world, this alſo that ſhe hath done, ſhall be ſpoken of for a memoriall of her.

10 ¶ And Iudas Iſcariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Prieſts, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard *it* they were glad, and promiſed to giue him money. And hee ſought how he might conueniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the firſt day of vnleauened bread, when they killed the Paſſeouer, his Diſciples ſaid vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayeſt eat the Paſſeouer?

13 And he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, & ſaith vnto them, Go ye into the city, and there ſhall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water, follow him.

14 And whereſoeuer he ſhall goe in, ſay ye to the good man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith, Where is the gheſt chamber, where I ſhall eate the Paſſeouer with my Diſciples?

15 And he will ſhew you a large vpper roome furniſhed and prepared, there make ready for vs.

16 And his Diſciples went foorth, and came into the city, and found as he had ſaid vnto them: and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

17 And in the euening he commeth with ỹ twelue

18 And as they ſate, and did eate, Ieſus ſaid, Verely, I ſay vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, ſhall betray me.

19 And they began to be ſorrowfull, & to ſay to him one by one, Is it I? And another *ſaid*, Is it I?

20 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them: *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the diſh.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth as it is written of him, but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer beene borne.

22 ¶ And as they did eate, Ieſus tooke bread, and bleſſed, and brake *it*, and gaue to them, and ſaid, Take, eate: This is my body.

23 And he tooke the cup, and when hee had giuen thanks he gaue it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

27 And Iesus saith vnto them, All ye shalbe offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shal be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I:

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, That this day, euen in this night, before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemany, and he saith to his Disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and Iames and Iohn, & began to be sore amazed, & to bevery heauy,

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tary ye here and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground and prayed, that if it were possible the houre might passe from him.

36 And he saith, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this Cup from me: Nerthelesse, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weake

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, & saith vnto them,

them, Sleepe on now, & take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs goe; Loe, hee that betrayeth mee is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediatly, while he yet spake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues, from the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And hee that betrayed him had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And assoone as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, & kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, & smote a seruant of ỹ high Priest, & cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are yee come out as against a thiefe, with swords and with staues to take me?

49 I was daily wt you in the Temple, teaching, & yet took me not; but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain yong man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked bodie, and the yong men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth and fledde from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him a farre off, euen into the palace of the high Priest: and hee sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

55 And the chiefe Priests, and all the Councell sought for witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy the Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands, 59 But

59 But neither so did their witnes agree together.
60 And the high Priest stood vp in the mids, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?
61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the blessed?
62 And Iesus said, I am; * and yee shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.
63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?
64 Ye haue heard the blasphemy, what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.
65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, Prophesie: and the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.
66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Priest.
67 And when shee saw Peter warming himselfe, she looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.
68 But he denyed, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And hee went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.
69 And a maide saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.
70 And he denyed it againe. And a little after, they that stood by, said againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them, for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.
71 But he began to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speake.
72 And the second time the cocke crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought theron, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Iesus is brought bound and accused before Pilat.* 15 *deliuered to be crucified.* 27 *hanged betwene two theeues:* 43 *and is honourably buried.*

AND straightway in ſ morning, ſ chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders, & Scribes, and

and the whole Counsell, and bound Iesus, and carried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering, said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold, how many things they witnesse against thee.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at that feast he released vnto them, one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them, ỹ had made insurrection with him, who had committed murther in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloude, began to desire *him to doe* as hee had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will yee that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Priests, had deliuered him for enuy.)

11 But the chiefe Priests moued the people, that he should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will ye then that I shall doe vnto him whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? And they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, & deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into ỹ hall, called Pretorium, and they call together ỹ whole band

17 And they clothed him with purple, & platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*:

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his crosse

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them what euery man should take.

25 And it was ſ third houre, & they crucified him

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucified two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy selfe, & come downe from the crosse,

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, Hee saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the Crosse, that we may see and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixt houre was come, there was darknes ouer the whole land, vntill ſ ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama-sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drink, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cryed with a loud voice, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cryed out, & gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses, & Salomet:

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the Euen was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath,)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if hee were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had beene any while dead?

45 And when hee knew it of the Centurion, hee gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And hee bought fine linnen, and tooke him down, & wrapped him in the linnen, & laid him in a Sepulchre which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the Sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christs resurrection. 9 Hee appeareth to Mary Magdalene and others. 15 Sendeth foorth Apostles, 19 and ascendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke, they came vnto the Sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne:

3 And they said among themselues, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the dore of the Sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 And

5 And entring into the Sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted:

6 And he saith vnto the, be not affrighted, ye seek Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold ſ place where they laid him.

7 But goe your way, tell his Disciples, and Peter, that hee goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, as he said vnto you.

8 And they went out quickly, & fled from the Sepulchre, for they trembled, & were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early the first day of the weeke, hee appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seuen deuils.

10 And she went and told them that had beene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had beene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that hee appeared in another forme vnto two of them as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared vnto the eleuen as they sate at meate, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe, & hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them ſ had seene him after hee was risen.

15 And hee said vnto them, Goe yee into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature.

16 He that beleeueth and is baptized, shall be saued, but hee that beleeueth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeue: In my Name shall they cast out deuils, they shall speake with new tongues,

18 They shall take vp serpents, & if they drinke any deadly thing it shall not hurt them: they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, hee was receiued vp into heauen, and sate on the right hand of God.

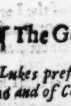
20 And they went foorth and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

¶ The

¶ The Gospel according to S. Luke.

CHAP. I.

1 *Lukes preface.* 5 *The conception of Iohn Baptist,* 26 *and of Christ.* 57 *The circumcision of Iohn.*



Oraſmuch as many haue taken in hand to ſet foorth in order a declaration of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely beleeued amongſt vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witneſſes, and miniſters of the word:

3 It ſeemed good to me alſo, hauing had perfect vnderſtanding of things from ſ very firſt, to write to thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mighteſt know the certainty of thoſe things wherein thou haſt beene inſtructed.

5 ¶ There was in the dayes of Herod the King of Iudea, a certaine Prieſt, named Zacharias of the courſe of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.

7 And they had no child, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to paſſe, that while he executed the Prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe

9 According to the cuſtome of the Prieſts office, his lot was to burne incenſe when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 *And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incenſe.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, ſtanding on ſ right ſide of ſ Altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel ſaid vnto him, Feare not Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth ſhall beare thee a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou ſhalt haue ioy and gladneſſe, and many ſhall reioyce at his birth:

15 For

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drinke, and hee shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall hee turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall goe before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turne ſ hearts of the fathers to the children, & the disobedient to ſ wisdom of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel ſ stand in ſ presence of God, & am sent to speak vnto thee, & to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speake, vntil the day that these things shall bee performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he taried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, hee could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the Temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remained speachlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, hee departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with mee in the dayes wherein hee looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine espoused to a man, whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the virgines name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile: *thou that art* ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when shee saw him, she was troubled at

his

his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her Feare not Mary, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 And behold, thou shalt conceiue in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Iesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shalbe no end.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee. Therefore also that Holy thing which shall be borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God:

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixt moneth with her who was called barren,

37 For with God nothing shall be vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; bee it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey, with haste into a city of Iudah,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, ỹ when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb & Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And shee spake out with a loud voyce, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoone as ỹ voice of thy salutatiõ sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my womb for ioy.

45 And blessed is shee that beleeueth, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soule doth magnifie ỹ Lord

47 And my Spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For

48 For hee hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength with his arme, *he hath scattered the proude in the imagination of their hearts.

52 Hee hath put downe the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, *in remembrance of his mercy,

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came that she should be deliuered, and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe, that on the eight day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What maner of childe shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs in the house of his seruant Dauid,

70 As hee spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene since the world began:

71 That we should be saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy conenant,

73 The oath which hee sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, by the remission of their sinnes,

78 Through ſ tender mercy of our God, whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited vs,

79 To giue light to them that sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the desarts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane Empire, 6 Christs nativity. 21 His circumcision.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to bee taxed, euery one into his owne city.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the city of Dauid

Dauid, which is called Beth-lchem, (because he was of the house and linage of Dauid,)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished, ℣ she should be deliuered.

7 And she brought foorth her first borne sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey, shepheards, abiding in the field, keeping watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the city of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you, yee shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with ℣ Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoste praising God, & saying,

14 Glory to God in the Highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepherds said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowne vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad ℣ saying w^ was told thē cōcerning this child

18 And all they that heard it, wondred at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

21 And

21 And when eight dayes were accomplished, for the circumcising of the child, his name was called Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the Law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Ierusalē, to present him to ỹ Lord.

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, Euery male that openeth the wombe, shall be called holy to the Lord.)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation.

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is set for the fall and rising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against.

35 (Yea, a sword shal pierce thorow thy own soule also) ỹ thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Aser, she was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeres, w̄ departed not from ỹ Temple, but serued *God* with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she comming in that instant, gaue thanks likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne city Nazareth.

40 And ỹ child grew, & waxed strong in spirit, filled w̄ wisdome, & the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem euery yeere at the feast of the Passeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Iesus taried behinde in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue beene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hierusalem seeking him.

46 And it came to passe ỹ after three dayes, they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctors, both hearing them, & asking thē questions

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his vnderstanding and answeres.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed, and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said vnto them, How is it that yee sought me? Wist yee not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and stature, and in fauour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iohns preaching.* 15 *His testimony of Christ.*

Now

NOw in the fifteenthyere of ỹ reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernor of Iudea, & Herod being Tetrach of Galilee, & his brother Philip Tetrach of Iturea, & of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrach of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

3 And hee came into all the countrey about Iordan, preaching the Baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes,

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, and make his paths straight.

5 Euery valley shalbe filled, & euery mountain & hill shalbe brought low, & ỹ crooked shalbe made straight, & the rough wayes shalbe made smoothe.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, Wee haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid to the root of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 He answereth and saith vnto them, Hee that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and hee that hath meat, let him doe likewise.

12 Then came also Publicanes to bee baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And he said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And he said vnto them, Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and

all men mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ, or not:

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, I indeede baptize you with water: but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to vnloose, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, and hee will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 But Herod the Tetrarch being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this aboue all, that hee shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, and it came to passe, that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a doue vpon him, and a voice came from heauen, which said, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirty yeeres of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Ianna, which was *the son* of Ioseph,

25 Which was *the sonne* of Matthathias, which was *the sonne* of Amos, which was *the sonne* of Nahum, which was *the sonne* of Esly, which was *the sonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the sonne* of Matthathias, which was *the sonne* of Semei, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the son* of Ioanna, which was *the sonne* of Rhesa, which was *the sonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the sonne* of Salathiel, which was *the sonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the*

sonne

sonne of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,
29 Which was *the sonne* of Iose, which was *the sonne* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Iorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Leui,
30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the sonne* of Iuda, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the son* of Ionan, which was *the son* of Eliakim
31 Which was *the sonne* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menam, & was *the sonne* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of Dauid,
32 Which was *the sonne* of Isse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the sonne* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson,
33 Which was *the sonne* of Aminadab, which was *the sonne* of Aram, which was *the sonne* of Esrom, which was *the sonne* of Phares, which was *the sonne* of Iudah,
34 Which was *the sonne* of Iacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,
35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phaleg, which was *the soane* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,
36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,
37 Which was *the son* of Matiusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Iared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, & was *the son* of Cainan,
38 Which was *the sonne* of Enos, which was *the sonne* of Seth, which was *the sonne* of Adam, which was *the sonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christs temptation and fasting:* 13 *He ouercommeth the deuill.* 14 *and beginneth to preach.*

AND * Iesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wildernesse.
2 Being forty dayes tempted of the deuill, and in those dayes he did eate nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.
3 And the deuill said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this stone that it may bee made bread.

4 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an high mountaine, shewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill said vnto him, All this power wil I giue thee, & the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto me, & to whomsoeuer I wil, I giue it.

7 If thou therfore wilt worship me, al shalbe thine

8 And Iesus answered, & said vnto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, & him only shalt thou serue.

9 And he brought him to Hierusalem, & set him on a pinacle of ℣ Temple, & said vnto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy selfe down from hence.

10 For it is written, Hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And hee taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth where he had been brought vp, & as his custome was, he went into ℣ Synagogue on the Sabbath day, & stood vp for to read

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias; and when he had opened the booke, he found the place where it was written:

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, because he hath anointed mee to preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent mee to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blind, to set at libertie them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, & he gaue it again to the minister, & sate down, and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue, were fastened on him.

21 And

21 And he began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, Ye will surely say vnto mee this prouerbe, Physician, heale thy selfe: Whatsoeuer wee haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verily I say vnto you, No *Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, * Many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres and six moneths: when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of thee was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta *a city* of Sidō, vnto a womāy was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel, in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed sauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the city, & led him vnto ȳ brow of the hil (whereon their city was built) ȳ they might cast him down headlong.

30 But hee passing through the midst of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuil, and cryed out with a loud voyce,

34 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to do with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art ȳ come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, & come out of him. And when ȳ deuil had thrown him in ȳ mids, he came out of him, & hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the Synagogue, & entred into Simons house: & Simons wiues mother was taken wᵗ a great feuer, & they besought him for her.

39 And he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly shee arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sunne was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases brought them vnto him: and hee laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 And deuils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And hee rebuking them, suffered them not to speake: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day he departed, and went into a desart place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto thē, I must preach ſ kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in ſ Synagogues of Galile.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ preacheth out of the ship, 6 A miraculous draught of fishes.

AND it came to passe, that as the people prest vpon him to heare the word of God, hee stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And hee entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe and taught the people out of the ship.

4 ¶ Now when hee had left speaking, hee said vnto Simon, Lanch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, we haue toiled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheleſſe, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had done this, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And

7 And they beckened vnto their partners which were in the other shippe, that they should come and helpe them. And they came and filled both the ships so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, hee fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all ỹ were with him at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also Iames and Iohn, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their shippes to land, they forsooke all and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to passe when hee was in a certaine city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

13 And he put foorth his hand and touched him, saying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thy selfe to ỹ Priest, & offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses cõmanded for a testimony to thẽ.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, & great multitudes came together to heare, & to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, ỹ there were Pharisees & Doctors of the Law sitting by, which were come out of every towne of Galilee and Iudea, and Hierusalem, and the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, & to lay him before him.

19 And whẽ they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him down thorow the tiling, with his couch, into ỹ midst before Iesus.

20 And when hee saw their faith, hee said vnto him, Man, thy sins are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sins but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, hee answering, said vnto them, What reason yee in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sins (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch and goe into thine house.

25 And immediatly he arose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon hee lay, and departed to his owne house glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, wee haue seene strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went foorth, and saw a Publicane named Leui, sitting at the receipt of custome, and he said vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why doe yee eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole need not a Phisician: but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the Disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke?

34 And hee said vnto them, Can yee make the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridgroome shall be taken away from them, and then shal they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spak also a parable vnto thē. No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an olde, if

otherwise,

wife,then both ſ new maketh a rent, & the piece ſ was taken out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: els the new wine will burſt the bottels,and be ſpilled,and the bottels ſhall periſh.

38 But new wine muſt be put into new bottels, and both are preſerued.

39 No man alſo hauing drunk old wine ſtraightway deſireth new: for he ſaith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Diſciples plucke the eares of corne on the Sabbath day. 13 Chriſt chuſeth the twelue.

AND it came to paſſe on the ſecond Sabbath after the firſt,that he went thorow the corne fields:and his diſciples plucked the eares of corn, and did eat,rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Phariſees ſaid vnto them, Why doe yee that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Ieſus anſwering them,ſaid,Haue yee not read ſo much as this what Dauid did, when himſelfe was an hungred,& they which were with him:

4 How he went into the houſe of God, and did take and eate the Shew-bread, and gaue alſo to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat,but for the Prieſts alone?

5 And he ſaid vnto them, That the Son of man is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.

6 And it came to paſſe alſo on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue and taught:and there was a man whoſe right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Phariſees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might find an accuſation againſt him.

8 But he knew their thoughts and ſaid to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe vp, and ſtand foorth in the midſt. And he aroſe,and ſtood foorth.

9 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them,I will aſke you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to do euill? to ſaue life,or to deſtroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, hee ſaid vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did ſo:and his hand was reſtored wholeſs ſ other.

11 And they were filled with madnes,and commu-

ned

ned one with another what they might do to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that hee went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, hee called vnto him his Disciples: * and of them hee chose twelue; whom also he named Apostles:

14 Simon, (whom hee also named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames, and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew, and Thomas, Iames the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas * *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came downe ẅ them, and stood in the plaine, & the company of his Disciples, & a great multitude of people out of all Iudea & Hierusalem and from the Sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, & to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And ỹ whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, & healed thẽ all.

20 ¶ And hee lifted vp his eyes on his disciples and said, * Blessed bee ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye ỹ weep now: for ye shal laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation.

25 Woe vnto you that are full: for yee shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for yee shall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to ỹ false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, Doe good to them which hate you.

28 Bless

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which deſpitefully vſe you.

29 And vnto him that ſmiteth thee on the one cheeke, offer alſo the other: and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat alſo.

30 Giue to euery man ỹ asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 And as yee would that men ſhould doe to you, doe ye alſo to them likewiſe.

32 For if ye loue thē which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo loue thoſe that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo doe euen the ſame.

34 And if yee lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and do good, & lend, hoping for nothing againe: & your reward ſhalbe great, and ye ſhall be the children of the Higheſt: for he is kind vnto the vnthankfull, & to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore merciſull, as your Father alſo is merciſull.

37 Iudge not, and yee ſhall not be iudged: condemne not, and yee ſhall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye ſhall be forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it ſhall bee giuen vnto you, good meaſure, preſſed downe, and ſhaken together, and running ouer, ſhall men giue into your boſome: for with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withall, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

39 And he ſpake a parable vnto them, Can ỹ blind lead ỹ blind? ſhall they not both fall into ỹ ditch?

40 The Diſciple is not aboue his Maſter: but euery one that is perfect, ſhall be as his Maſter.

41 And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiueſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy ſelfe beholdeſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, Caſt out firſt the beame out of thine owne eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 For

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit, neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowne by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call yee mee Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say?

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, & heareth my sayings, & doth them, I wil shew you to whō he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But hee that heareth and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beate vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Centurions faith. 10 Christ healeth his seruant being absent; 11 and raiseth the widowes sonne.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entred into Capernaū.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that hee would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That hee was worthy for whom he should doe this:

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when hee was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe,

7 Wherfore

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authority, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marueiled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had bin sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when hee came nigh to the gate of the city, behold there was a dead man caried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And hee came and touched the biere, (and they that bare him stood still.) And he said, Yong man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth thorowout all Iudea, & thorowout al the region roundabout.

18 And the Disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his Disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blind, he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe

your way, and tell Iohn what things yee haue seene and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is hee whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

24 And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparrelled & liue delicately are in Kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is hee of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee:

28 For I say vnto you, Among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but hee that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes, iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers reiected the counsell of God against themselues, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill.

34 The Sonne of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharises desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharises house, and sate downe to meate.

37 And

37 And behold, a woman in the citie, which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sate at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment.
38 And stood at his feet behind him, weeping, and began to wash his feete with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.
39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if hee were a Prophet, would have knowne, who, and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.
40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee: And hee saith, Master, say on.
41 There was a certaine creditor, which had two debtors: the one ought fiue hundred pence, and the other fiftie.
42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgaue them both. Tell mee therefore which of them will loue him most?
43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose that hee to whom he forgaue most. And hee said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.
44 And hee turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest mee no water for my feet: but shee hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.
45 Thou gauest mee no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.
46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.
47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Her sins which are many, are forgiuen, for shee loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.
48 And he said vnto her, Thy sins are forgiuen.
49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?
50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP.

4 *The parable of the sower.* 16 *The Legion of deuils*

AND it came to passe afterward, that hee went throughout euery city and village, preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him.

2 And certaine women which had beene healed of euill spirites and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seuen deuils,

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sowe his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the aire deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and assoone as it was sprung vp, it withered away because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he said these things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his Disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing they might not see, and hearing, they might not vnderstand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue & be saued.

13 They on the rocke, are they, which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy; and these haue no root, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, goe foorth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection. 15 But

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which an honest and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man when hee hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be knowne, and come abroad.

18 Take heede therefore how yee heare: for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen; and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he seemeth to haue.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these, which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship with his Disciples: and he said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake; and they launched foorth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe: and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, saying, one to another, What maner of man is this? for he commandeth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is ouer against Galilee.

27 And when hee went foorth to land, there met him out of the city, a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When

28 When hee saw Iesus, hee cryed out, and fell downe before him, and with a loude voyce said, What haue I to do with thee, Iesus, Thou Sonne of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and hee brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, that hee would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on ỹ mountaine: & they besought him that he would suffer thē to enter into thē: & he suffred thē.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus, clothed, & in his right mind, and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told thē by what meanes he that was possessed of the deuils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarens round about besought him to depart from them: for they were taken with great feare: & he went vp into the ship: and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and published thorowout the whole city, how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Iairus,

lairns, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fell downe at Iesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house.

42 For he had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and shee lay a dying: (But as hee went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, & touched the border of his garment: & immediatly her issue of blood stãshed.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and preasse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And whẽ ỹ woman saw that she was not hid she came trẽbling, & falling down before him, she declared vnto him before al ỹ people, for what cause she had touched him, & how she was healed immediatly

48 And he said vnto her, daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there commeth one from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, saying to him, thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But whẽ Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying Feare not, beleeue only, and she shalbe made whole

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but he said, Weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead

54 And hee put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and shee arose straightway: and he commanded to giue her meate.

56 And her parents were astõished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth forth his Apostles 7 Herod desireth to see Christ. 28 Christs transfiguration.

Then

THen hee called his twelue Disciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And hee sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house yee enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, & went thorow the townes preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the Tetrach heard of all ſ was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen frō the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of ſ old Prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And hee desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And hee tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desart place, belonging to the city, called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desart place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eat. And they said, We haue no more but fiue loaues, and two fishes, except we should goe and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And hee said vnto his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he tooke the fiue loaues & the two fishes, & looking vp to heauen, he blessed them, & brake, and gaue to his disciples to set before ¶ multitude.
17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them twelue baskets.
18 ¶ And it came to passe, as hee was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?
19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist, But some say, Elias, and others say, That one of the old Prophets is risen againe.
20 Hee said vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.
21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,
22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and bee reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be slaine, & be raised ¶ third day.
23 ¶ And he said vnto them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse dayly, and follow me.
24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.
25 For what is a man aduantaged if hee gaine the whole world, & lose himselfe, or be cast away?
26 For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man bee ashamed, when hee shall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.
27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.
28 ¶ And it came to passe, about an eighe dayes after these sayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:
29 And as hee prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.
30 And behold, there talked with him two men: which were Moses and Elias,
31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.
32 But

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were
heauy with sleepe: and when they were awake, they
saw his glory, and the two men that stood with
him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from
him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs
to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles, one
for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not
knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud and
ouershadowed them, and they feared, as they en-
tred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud,
saying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was past, Iesus was found
alone, & they kept it close, & told no man in those
dayes any of those things which they had seene.

37 ¶ And it came to passe, that on the next day
when they were come downe from the hill, much
people met him.

38 And behold a man of the company cryed
out, saying, Master, I beseech thee looke vpon my
sonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And loe, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly
cryeth out, and it teareth him y he foameth againe,
and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy Disciples to cast him
out, and they could not.

41 And Iesus answering, said, O faithlesse and
peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you,
and suffer you? bring thy son hither.

42 And as hee was yet a comming, the deuill
threw him downe, and tare him: and Iesus rebuked
the vncleane spirit, and healed the childe, and de-
liuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at y mighty power
of God: But while they wondered euery one at all
things which Iesus did, he said vnto his Disciples,

44 Let these sayings sinke downe into your
eares: for the Sonne of man shall be deliuered in-
to the hands of men.

45 But they vnderstood not this saying, and it
was hid from them that they perceiued it not: and
they feared to aske him of that saying.

46 Then

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Iesus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a childe and set him by him,

48 And said vnto them, Whosoeuer shall receiue this child in my Name, receiueth me, and whosoeuer shal receiue me, receiueth him that sent me: For he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And Iohn answered, and said, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name and wee forbad him, because he followeth not with vs.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Forbid him not: For he that is not against vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to passe when the time was come that he should be receiued vp, he stedfastly set his face to goe to Hierusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him because his face was as though he would goe to Hierusalem.

54 And when his Disciples, Iames and Iohn saw this, they said, Lord wilt thou that wee command fire to come downe from heauen, and consume them, euen as Elias did?

55 But he turned and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens liues, but to saue them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to passe, that as they went in the way, a certaine man said vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

58 And Iesus said vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the ayre haue nests, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he said vnto another, Follow me: But he said, Lord, suffer me first to goe and bury my father.

60 Iesus said vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first goe bid them farewell which are at home at my house.

62 And Iesus said vnto him, No man hauing put

his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 The seuenty disciples, 17 admonished to be humble, 41 Martha reprehended, and Mary commended.

AFter those things the Lord appointed other seuenty also, and sent them two and two before his face, into euery city, and place whither he himselfe would come.

2 Therefore said hee vnto them, The haruest truly is great, but the labourers are few; pray yee therefore the Lord of the haruest, that hee would send forth labourers into his haruest.

3 Goe your wayes: Behold, I send you forth as lambes among wolues.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shooes, and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoeuer house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest vpon it: if not, it shall turne to you againe.

7 And in the same house remaine eating and drinking such things as they giue: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 And heale the sicke that are therein, & say vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nie vnto you.

10 But into whatsoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Euen the very dust of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I say vnto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

13 Woe vnto thee Chorazin! woe vnto thee Bethsaida! for if the mighty workes had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, shalt be thrust downe to hell.

16 ¶ He that heareth you heareth mee: and hee that despiseth you despiseth mee: and hee that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seuenty returned againe with ioy, saying, Lord euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you? but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in Spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are deliuered to me of my Father, and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his Disciples, and said priuately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that yee see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and Kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them; and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I doe to inherit eternall life? He said vnto him,

26 What is written in the Law, how readest thou?

27 And hee answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But hee willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Ierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, & departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane, as hee iourneyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him:

34 And went to him, & bound vp his wounds, powring in olle and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an Inne, & tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he tooke out two pence, & gaue them to the host, & said vnto him, Take care of him, & whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And hee said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ teacheth to pray instantly.* 14 *He casteth out a dumb deuill.*

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his dis-

ples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his Disciples.

2 And hee said vnto them, when yee pray, say, Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done as in heauen, so in earth.

3 Giue vs day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes; for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And hee said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues.

6 For a friend of mine in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to set before him.

7 And he from within shall answere and say, Trouble me not, the dore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise & giue thee

8 I say vnto you, though hee will not rise and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say vnto you, Aske and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will ye giue him a stone? or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe: And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondred

15 But some of them said, He casteth out deuills through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said vnto
them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is
brought to desolation, and a house *diuided* against
a house falleth.

18 If Satan also bee diuided against himselfe,
how shall his kingdome stand? Because yee say
that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom
doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they
be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils,
no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his pa-
lace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shall come vpon
him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his
armour wherin he trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he
that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a
man, hee walketh through dry places, seeking rest:
and finding none, he saith, I will returne vnto mine
house, whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, hee findeth it swept
and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other
spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter
in, and dwell there; and the last state of that man
is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things,
a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice,
and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare
thee and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that
heare the word of God and keepe it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick
together, he began to say, This is an euill genera-
tion, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe bee
giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Nineuites,
so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the
iudgement with the men of this generation, and
condemne them: for thee came from the vtmost

parts

parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shal rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a bushel, but on a candlestick, y they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye, therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall bee full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sate downe to meate.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marueiled, that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe yee Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for yee tithe Mint and Rue, and all manner of herbs, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, & not to leaue the other vndone.

43 Woe vnto you Pharisees, for yee loue the vppermost seates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walk ouer them are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, y reprochest vs also.

46 And he said, Woe vnto you also, yee Lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and yee your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe vnto you: for yee build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnesse, that yee allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute;

50 That the blood of all the Prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation.

51 From the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 Woe vnto you Lawyers: for yee haue taken away the key of knowledge; ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in ye hindred.

53 And as hee said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to vrge *him* vehemently, & to prouoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, & seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 To auoide hypocrisie, and feare fulnesse of publishing Christs doctrine.

IN the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leauen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 For there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore, whatsoeuer yee haue spoken in darkenesse, shalbe heard in the light: and that which yee haue spoken in the eare in closets, shall be proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 And I say vnto you my friends, be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forewarne you whom ye shall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

11 And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought, how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that hee diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man who made mee a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And hee thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roome where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull down my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night

thy soule shall bee required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that laieth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And he said vnto his Disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat: neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the Rauens, for they neither sow, nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the fowles?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to doe that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the Lillies how they grow, they toile not, they spin not: and yet I say vnto you that Solomon in all his glory was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, & to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, neither be ye of doubtfull mind.

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke yee the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Father good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

33 Sell that yee haue, and giue almes, prouide your selues bags which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens, which faileth not, where no theefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And yee your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when hee will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom y Lord when he commeth shall find watching: Verely I say vnto you, That he shal gird himself, & make them to sit downe to meate, and will come forth & serue them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowne what houre the theefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be yee therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre, when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise Steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them their portion of meate in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant whom his Lord when he commeth, shall find so doing.

44 Of a trueth I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beate the men-seruants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will cut him in sunder, and appoint him his portion with the vnbelieuers.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall bee much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to bee baptized with, and how am I straitned till it be accomplished?

51 Suppose yee that I am come to giue peace on earth?

earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

52 For from henceforth there shall be fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall bee diuided against the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When yee see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway yee say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.

55 And when yee see the South wind blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye do not discerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your selues iudge yee not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine aduersary to the Magistrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayest be deliuered from him: lest he hale thee to the Iudge, & the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence till thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance vpon the punishment of the Galileans and others. 6 The figtree cursed.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans: whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners aboue all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene vpon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and slew them, thinke yee that they were sinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hierusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certaine man had a figtree planted in his vineyard, and he came & sought fruit thereon, & found none. 7 Then

7 Then said he vnto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeeres I come seeking fruit on this figtree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yere also, til I shal dig about it, & dung it.

9 And if it beare fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteene yeeres, & was bowed together, and could in no wise lift vp her selfe.

12 And when Iesus saw her, he called her to him, & said to her, woman, ye are loosed fro thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the Ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabbath day, & said vnto the people, There are sixe dayes in the men ought to worke, in them therefore come & be healed, & not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doeth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his oxe or his asse from the stall, & lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woma, being a daughter of Abrahā, whom Satan hath bound, lo these eighteen yeres, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: & all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said hee, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woma took & hid in three measures of meale, til the whole was leauened.

22 And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Hierusalem.

23 Then

23 Then said one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be saued? And he said vnto them,

24 ¶Strine to enter in at ỹ strait gate: for many I say vnto you, will seek to enter in, & shall not be able

25 When once the master of the house is risen vp and hath shut to the doore, and ye begin to stand without, and to knocke at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord open vnto vs, and hee shall answere and say vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We haue eaten and drunke in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shal say, I tel you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your selues* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the East, and from the West, and from the North, and from the South, and shall sit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶The same day there came certaine of the Pharisees, saying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe ye and tell that Fox, behold, I cast out deuils, & I do cures to day, and to morrow, & the third day I shalbe perfected.

33 Neuertheless, I must walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet perish out of Hierusalem.

34 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate: And verily I say vnto you, ye shall not see me vntill the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

¶ The dropsie healed on the Sabbath. 15 The parable of the great Supper.

And

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees to eat bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And Iesus answering, spake vnto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day.

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him go.

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall haue an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, & will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answere him againe to these things.

7 And he put forth a parable vnto those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chiefe roumes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest roume, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest roume.

10 But when thou art bidden, goe and sit downe in the lowest roume, that when hee that bade thee commeth, hee may say vnto thee, Friend, goe vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoeuer exalteth himselfe shall be abased: & he that humbleth himselfe shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said hee also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsemen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bidde thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind.

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompence thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

15 ¶ And when one of the which sate at meat with him heard these things, he said vnto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

16 Then

16 Then said he vnto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: The first said vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I must needs goe and see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them, I pray thee haue me excused.

20 And another said, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that seruant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his seruant, Goe out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, & bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the seruant said, Lord it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the lord said vnto the seruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled:

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned and said vnto them,

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his owne life also, he cannot be my Disciple.

27 And whosoeuer doth not beare his crosse and come after me, cannot be my Disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not downe first, and counteth the cost, whether he hath sufficient to finish it?

29 Least haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, & consulteth whe-

ther

ther he be able with ten thousand, to meet him that commeth against him with twentie thousand?

32 Or els while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoeuer he be of you, that forsaketh not all ỹ he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good, but if the sale haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The parable of the lost sheepe.* 8 *Of the piece of siluer.* 11 *Of the prodigall sonne.*

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and sinners for to heare him.

2 And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, This man receiueth sinners, & eateth with thẽ.

3 And he spake this parable vnto them, saying,

4 What man of you hauing an hundred sheepe, if he lose one of them, doth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wilderneſse, and goe after that which is lost, vntill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders reioycing.

6 And when he cometh home he calleth together his friends, & neighbors, saying vnto them, Reioyce with me, for I haue found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say vnto you, That likewise ioy shalbe in heauen ouer one sinner ỹ repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iuſt persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten pieces of siluer, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, & sweepe the house, & seeke diligently till she find it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends & her neighbors together, saying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found ỹ piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say vnto you, there is ioy in the presence of the Angels of God, ouer one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certaine man had two sonnes.

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth

to

to me: And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger sonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there wasted his substance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mightie famine in that land, & he began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himselfe to a citizen of that countrey, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes that the swine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when he came to himselfe, he said, How many hired seruants of my father's haue bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise and goe to my father, and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to bee called thy sonne: make me as one of thy hired seruants.

20 And hee arose, and came to his father. But when hee was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his necke, and kissed him.

21 And the sonne said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But the father said to his seruants, Bring foorth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merry.

24 For this my son was dead, & is aliue again, he was lost, & is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder sonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musicke and dancing.

26 And he called one of the seruants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and sound.

28 And hee was angry and would not goe in: therefore

therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Loe, these many yeeres doe I serue thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gauest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But assoone as this thy sonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he said vnto him, Son, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Of the vniust Steward. 14 The hypocrisie of the couetous Pharisees reproued.

AND he said also vnto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward, & the same was accused vnto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the Steward said within himselfe, What shall I doe? for my Lord taketh away from me the Stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the Stewardship, they may receiue me into their houses.

5 So hee called euery one of his Lords debtors vnto him, and said vnto the first, How much owest thou vnto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oyle. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill, and sit downe quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. & he said vnto him, take thy bil & write fourescore

8 And the lord commended the vniust Steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say vnto you, Make to your selues friends of the Mammon of vnrighteousnesse, that when

when yee faile, they may receiue you into euerlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is vniust in the least, is vniust also in much.

11 If therefore ye haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if yee haue not beene faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ No seruant can serue two masters, for either he will hate the one, and loue the other, or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other: yee cannot serue God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were couetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And hee said vnto them, Ye are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The Law and the Prophets were vntil Iohn: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heauen and earth to passe, then one title of the Law to faile.

18 Whosoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crums which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the beggar died, and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died and was buried.

23 And in hell hee lift vp his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham a farre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And he cryed, and said, Father Abraham haue mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, Remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus euill things, but now hee is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house,

28 For I haue fiue brethren, y he may testifie vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith vnto him; They haue Moses and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And hee said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 To auoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith.

THen said he to the Disciples; It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selues: if thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the roote, and be thou planted in the Sea, and it should obey you.

7 But

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by & by, when he is come from the field, Goe and sit downe to meat?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe and serue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eate and drinke.

9 Doeth he thanke that seruant, because hee did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise yee, when ye shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, Wee are vnprofitable seruants: we haue done that which was our duety to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Hierusalem, that hee passed thorow the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off.

13 And they lifted vp their voyces, and said, Iesus, Master, haue mercy on vs.

14 And when he saw them, hee said vnto them, Goe shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned back, & with a loud voice glorified God

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, giuing him thankes: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.

19 And hee said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when hee was demanded of the Pharisees when the kingdome of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdome of God commeth not with obseruation.

21 Neither shall they say, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is within you.

22 And hee said vnto the Disciples, The dayes will come, when yee shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For

24 For as ỹ lightning ỹ lighteth out of the one part vnder heauen: shineth vnto ỹ other part vnder heauen: so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

27 They did eate, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke, and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eate, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:

30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is reuealed.

31 In that day hee which shall be vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.

32 Remember Lots wife.

33 Whosoeuer shall seek to saue his life, shal lose it, & whosoeuer shall lose his life, shal preserue it.

34 I tell you in ỹ night there shal be two men in one bed, the one shalbe taken, the other shalbe left.

35 Two women shall bee grinding togedher, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two men shall bee in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered, and said vnto him, Where Lord? and he said vnto them, Where soeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee & the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ.

AND he spake a parable vnto them, *to this end*, that men ought alwaies to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying: There was in a city a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, & she came vnto him, saying, Auenge me of mine aduersary?

4 And hee would not for a while. But afterward he said with in himselfe: Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, lest by her continuall comming shee weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust Iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his owne Elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them.

8 I tell you that he will auenge them speedily. Neuertheless, when the Sonne of man commeth, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable vnto certaine which trusted in themselues that they were righteous, and despised other:

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himselfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I fast twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing a far off, would not lift vp so much as his eyes vnto heauen: but smote vpon his breast, saying, God be mercifull vnto me a sinner.

14 I tell you this man went downe to his house iustified rather then the other: for euery one that exalteth himselfe, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his Disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

17 Verily I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, shal in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life?

19 And

19 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good saue one, *that is* God.

20 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Do not kil, Do not steale, Do not beare false witnes, Honor thy father & thy mother.

21 And he said, All these haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Iesus heard these things, he said vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Iesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is easier for a camell to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saued?

27 And he said, The things which are vnpossible with men, are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Loe, wee haue left all and followed thee.

29 And he said vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shal not receiue manifold more in this present time, & in ỹ world to come life euerlasting.

31 ¶ Then hee tooke vnto him the twelue, and said vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Son of man, shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, & shalbe mocked, & spitefully intreated, & spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise againe.

34 And they vnderstood none of these things, and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to passe, that as hee was come nie vnto Iericho, a certaine blind man sate by the way side begging.

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Iesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cryed, saying, Iesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him that he should hold his peace: but he cryed so much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on mee.

40 And Iesus stood, and commanded him to bee brought vnto him: and when hee was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall doe vnto thee? And he said, Lord, y I may receiue my sight.

42 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.

43 And immediately he receiued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gaue praise vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Zacheus a Publicane. 13 The ten pieces of money. 28 Christ rideth into Hierusalem.

AND *Iesus* entred and passed through Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Iesus, who he was, & could not for the presse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed vp into a Sycomore tree to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, he looked vp, and saw him, & said vnto him, Zacheus, make haste, & come down, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, that he was gone to bee guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said vnto the Lord, Behold Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him foure fold.

9 And Iesus said vnto him, This day is saluation come to this house, for so much as he also is the sonne of Abraham.

10 For

10 For the Sonne of man is come to seeke and to saue that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Hierusalem, and because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediately appeare.

12 Hee said therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre country, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten pounds, and said vnto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to bee called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant, because thou hast beene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authority ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Bee thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And hee saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, hee hath ten pounds.

26 For I say vnto you, That vnto euery one which hath, shall be giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath, shalbe taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 And it came to passe, when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Goe ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe yee loose him? Thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, The owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, & they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the Disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a loud voyce, for all the mighty works that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered, and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beheld the city, and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowne, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace: but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shal cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the Temple, & began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple; But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentiue to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ auoucheth his authority, by a question of Iohn baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard.

AND it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes came vpon him with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authority?

3 And hee answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere me.

4 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But, and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they bee perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it were.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable

rable: A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And againe he sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And againe he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kil him, ỹ the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent foorth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, *Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteſt thou the person of any, but teacheſt the way of God truely.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew mee a peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cesars.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therfore vnto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his wordes before the people: and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like manner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all, the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world marry, & are giuen in mariage.

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in mariage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now ý the dead are raised, euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, & the God of Isaac, & the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said vnto them, How say they ý Christ is Dauids son?

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy foot stoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, How is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his Disciples,

46 Beware of Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the Markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts:

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The poore widow is commended.* 5 *The destruction of the Temple, & citty is foretold.* 25 *The signes thereof.*

AND hee looked vp, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but she of her penurie hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpō another, that shal not be throwne down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when yee shall heare of warres and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 *Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:

11 And

11 And great earthquakes shalbe in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights, and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their handes on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and Rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimony.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere.

15 For I will giue you a mouth, and wisedome, which all your aduersaries shall not bee able to gainesay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolkes, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shalbe hated of all me for my name sake.

18 But there shal not a haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.

20 And when ye shall see Hierusalē compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the middest of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter therein to.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written, may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue suck in those dayes, for there shalbe great distresse in the land, & wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led awaye captiue into all nations, and Ierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall be signes in the Sun, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the wawes roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth: For the powers of heauen shalbe shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to com: to passe,

then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold, the figtree, and all the trees.

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see & know of your owne selues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selues, lest at any time your hearts be ouercharged with surfeting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day time hee was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan entreth into Iudas 7 The Passeouer prepared.

NOw the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer.

2 And the chiefe Priests & Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue:

4 And hee went his way and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promised, & sought opportunity to betray him vnto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be killed. 8 And

8 And he sente Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eat.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say vnto ỹ goodman of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is ỹ guest-chamber, where I shal eat the Passeouer wt my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large vpper roume furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

14 And when the houre was come, he sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.

15 And he said vnto them, With desire I haue desired to eat this Passeouer with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in ỹ kingdom of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drink of ỹ fruit of the vine, vntil the kingdome of God shal come.

19 ¶ And he tooke bread, and gaue thankes, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you: this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after Supper, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authoritie vpon them, are called beni-

26 But

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him bee as the younger; and hee that is chiefe, as he that doth serue.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meate, or he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at meate? But I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Yee are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me;

30 That yee may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, and sit on Thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to haue you, that hee may sift you as wheate:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not: and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And hee said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shooes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he vnto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, & likewise his scrip: & he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment & buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written, must yet bee accomplished in mee; And he was reckoned among the transgressours: For the things concerning me, haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, heere are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And hee came out, and went as hee was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his Disciples also followed him.

40 And when hee was at the place, he said vnto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And hee was withdrawne from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoue this

this cup from me: neuerthelesse not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he rose vp from prayer, & was come to his Disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe yee? Rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while hee yet spake, behold, a multitude, and hee that was called Iudas, one of the twelue, went before them, and drew neere vnto Iesus to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the chiefe Priests and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Bee yee come out as against a thiefe with swords and staues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenesse.

54 ¶ Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed afarre off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as hee sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned and looked vpon Peter, and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 ¶ And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they strooke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Councell, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he said vnto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnes? For we our selues haue heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iesus is accused before Pilate, 7 sent to Herod, 11 Sent backe againe, 13 deliuered to be crucified.*

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, That he himselfe is Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, & to the people,

people, I finde no fault in this man,

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods Iurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, & he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priestes and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day, Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity betweene themselues.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chiefe Priests, and the Rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto me, as one y perverteth y people, & behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one vnto them at the Feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas.

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the city and for murther, was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therfore willing to release Iesus, spake againe to them;

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him; I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And

23 And they were instant with loud voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

24 And Pilate gaue sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released vnto them him that for sedition and murther was cast into prison, whom they had desired: but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the daies are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren and the wombs that neuer bare, & the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hills, Couer vs.

31 For if they doe these things in a greene tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two other malefactors led with him, to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Caluary, there they crucified him & the malefactors, one on the right hand, & the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with the derided him, saying, He saued others, let him saue himselfe, if he be Christ the chose of God.

36 And the Souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, & Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged

hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest thou not feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly, for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord, remember me when thou comnest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus saide vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darknes ouer all the earth, vntil the ninth houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my Spirit. And hauing said thus, he gaue vp the Ghost.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their brests, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a Counsellor, and he was a good man, and a iust.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel & deed of the) he was of Arimathea, a city of ỹ Iewes (who also himselfe waited for ỹ kingdom of God)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And he tooke it down, and wrapped it in linnen, and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned and prepared spices, and

oyn-

oyntments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the Commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two women. 9 They report it to others.

NOw vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the Spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed therabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke ye the liuing among the dead?

6 Hee is not here, but is risen: Remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, the Sonne of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre and told all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the Mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran vnto the Sepulchre, and stooping downe, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed wondring in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about three score furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What manner of communications are these which ye haue one to another as ye walke and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowne the things which are come to passe there in these daies?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet mighty in deed and word, before God and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priests, and our Rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But wee trusted that it had beene hee, which should haue redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, & certain women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart to beleeue all the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, hee expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and hee made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: and he went in to tarry with him.

30 And it came to passe, as hee sate at meate with them, hee tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, & he vanished out of their sight. 32 And

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and while he opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, & how he was knowne of thē in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are ye troubled? and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when hee had thus spoken, hee shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondred, he said vnto them, Haue ye here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened hee their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance, and remission of sinnes should bee preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Ierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tary ye in the city of Hierusalem, vntil ye be endued with power from on High.

50 ¶ And

50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethany, and he lift vp his hands and blessed them.

51 And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried vp into heauen.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God, Amen.

¶ The Gospel according to S. Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 Christs diuinity, humanity, &c. of 6 &c. 15 Iohns testimony of him. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, & the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnes, to beare witnes of the Light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that Light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he power to become the sonnes of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name:

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs (& we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace & truth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnes of him, and cryed, saying,

This

This was he of whom I spake, he that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his fulnesse haue all wee receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and truth came by Iesus Christ.

18 No man hath seene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites to Hierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And hee saith, I am not. Art thou a true Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that wee may giue an answere to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?

23 Hee said, I am the voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not.

27 He it is, who comming after mee, is preferred before mee, whose shooes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith; Behold, the Lambe of God, which taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me commeth a man which is preferred before me: for hee was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest vnto Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And

32 And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen like a doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said vnto me, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is hee which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe, the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his disciples.

36 And looking vpon Iesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke yee? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, We haue found the Messias, which is being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith vnto him, We haue found him of whom Moses in the Law and the Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth, the sonne of Ioseph.

46 And Nathanael said vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith vnto him, Come and see.

47 Iesus saw Nathaneel coming to him, & saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in who is no guile.

48 Nathaneel saith vnto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathaneel answered, & said vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son God, thou art the king of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Because I said vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the figtree, beleevest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And hee saith vnto him, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, hereafter ye shall see heauen open, and the Angels of God, ascending, and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine: 12 Departeth to Capernaum, and to Hierusalem, 14 and purgeth the Temple.

AND the third day there was a mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called, and his Disciples to the mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith vnto the seruants, Whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were set there fiue water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Iesus saith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. and they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And he saith vnto them, Draw out now, & beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the Ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the seruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feast called the bridegroome,

10 And saith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse; but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this hee went downe to Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his Disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And found in the Temple those that sold oxen, & sheep, & doues, & the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when hee had made a scourge of small cordes, he drone them all out of the Temple, and the sheepe, and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And said vnto them that sold doues, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandize.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp.

18 ¶ Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, What signe shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp.

20 Then said the Iewes, Forty and sixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had said this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hierusalem at the Passeouer, in the feast day, many beleeued in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration. 14 Of faith in Christ.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto thee: except a man bee borne againe, he cannot see the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus saith vnto him, How can a man bee borne when hee is olde? can hee enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verely verely I say vnto thee, Except a man be borne of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh is flesh; and that which is borne of the spirit is spirit.

7 Marueil not that I said vnto thee, Ye must be borne againe.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is every one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered and said vnto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, We speake that we doe know, and testifie that we haue seene, and ye receiue not our witnesse.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how shall yee beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted vp *the* serpent in the wildernes: Euen so must the Son of man be lifted vp:

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ For God so loued the world, that he gaue his onely begotten Son: that whosoeuer beleeueth in him should not perish, but haue euerlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued.

18 ¶ He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not is condemned already, because he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loued darkneſſe rather then light, because their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, leſt his deeds should be reproued.

21 But he that doth truth, commeth to the light that his deedes may bee made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Iesus and his Disciples into the land of Iudea, and there he carried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a queſtion betweene some of Iohns disciples and the Iewes about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, hee that was with thee beyond Iordane, to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn answered, and said, A man can receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

28 Ye your selues beare me witneſſe, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly, because of the bridegroomes voice: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heauen is aboue all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimony.

33 He that hath receiued his testimony, hath set to his seale, that God is true.

34 For hee whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giueth not the Spirit by

35 The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life, and he that beleeueth not the Son, shal not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himselfe vnto her.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galile.

4 And he must needes goe thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

6 Now Iacobs well was there: Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the well, and it was about the sixt houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away into the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, if thou knewest the gift of God, & who it is that saith vnto thee, Giue me to drink, thou wouldest haue asked of him and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman said vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue vs the well, and dranke thereof himselfe and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall be in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life. 15 The

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.
16 Iesus saith vnto her, Goe call thy husband, and come hither.
17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband: Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband.
18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.
19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.
20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.
21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth when ye shal neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.
22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.
23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the father seeketh such to worship him.
24 God is a Spirit and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.
25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when hee is come, he will tell vs all things.
26 Iesus saith vnto her, I ỹ speak vnto thee am he.
27 ¶ And vpon this came his Disciples, and marualled ỹ he talked ẅ the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or why talkest thou with her?
28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,
29 Come, see a man which told me all things that euer I did: Is not this the Christ?
30 Then they went out of the city, and came vnto him.
31 ¶ In the meane while his Disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.
32 But he said vnto them, I haue meat to eat that ye know not of.
33 Therefore said the disciples one to another,

Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meat is to doe the will of him that sent me, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: for they are white already to haruest.

36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured: and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified. He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that hee would carry with them, and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, because of his owne word:

42 And said vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not because of thy saying, for wee haue heard him our selues and know that this is indeed the Christ the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Iesus himselfe testified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing seene all the things that hee did at Hierusalem, at the feast: for they also went vnto the feast.

46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine noble man whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.

47 When hee heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and besought him that hee would come downe and heale his sonne, for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except yee see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeue. 49 The

49 The noble man saith vnto him, Sir, come
downe ere my child die.
50 Iesus saith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy sonne
liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Iesus
had spoken vnto him, and he went his way.
51 And as he was now going downe, his seruants
met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.
52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he
began to amend: and they said vnto him, Yesterday
at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.
53 So the father knew that it was at the same
houre, in the which Iesus said vnto him, Thy sonne
liueth, and himselfe beleeued, and his whole house.
54 This is againe the second miracle that Iesus
did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Iesus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was*
diseased eight and thirty yeeres.

AFter this there was a feast of the Iewes, and
Iesus went vp to Hierusalem.
2 Now there is at Hierusalem by the sheepe-
market, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew
tongue *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches.
3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent
folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moo-
uing of the water.
4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine season
into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoeuer
then first after the troubling of the water stepped
in, was made whole of whatsoeuer disease he had.
5 And a certaine man was there, which had an
infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.
6 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that he had
beene now a long time in that case, hee saith vnto
him, Wilt thou be made whole?
7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I haue
no man when the water is troubled to put me into
the poole: but while I am comming, another step-
peth downe before me.
8 Iesus saith vnto him, Rise, take vp thy bed, and
walke.
9 And immediately the man was made whole,
and tooke vp his bed and walked: and on the
same day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶The Iewes therefore said vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said vnto me, Take vp thy bed and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?

13 And hee that was healed, wist not who it was, for Iesus had conueyed himselfe away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the Temple, and said vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole, sinne no more, lest a worse thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes, that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the Sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himselfe equall with God.

19 Then answered Iesus, and said vnto them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himselfe, but what he seeth the Father doe: For what things soeuer hee doeth, these also doeth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himselfe doth: and he will shew him greater workes then these, ỹ ye may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiseth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Son, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoreth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verely verely, I say vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that sent mee, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death vnto life.

25 Verely,

25 Verely, verely I say vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead shall heare ſ voice of the Sonne of God, and they that heare, ſhall liue.
26 For as the Father hath life in himſelfe, ſo hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himſelfe:
27 And hath giuen him authority to execute iudgement alſo, becauſe he is the Sonne of man.
28 Maruell not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues ſhall heare his voyce,
29 And ſhall come forth, they that haue done good, vnto the reſurrection of life, & they that haue done euill, vnto the reſurrection of damnation.
30 I can of mine owne ſelfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iuſt, becauſe I ſeeke not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath ſent me.
31 If I beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, my witneſſe is not true.
32 ¶ There is another that beareth witneſſe of me, and I know that the witneſſe which he witneſſeth of me is true.
33 Ye ſent vnto Iohn, and he bare witneſſe vnto the trueth.
34 But I receiue not teſtimony from man: but theſe things I ſay that ye might be ſaued.
35 He was a burning and a ſhining light, and ye were willing for a ſeaſon to reioyce in his light.
36 ¶ But I haue greater witneſſe than that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finiſh, the ſame workes that I doe, beare witneſſe of me, that the Father hath ſent me.
37 And the Father himſelfe which hath ſent mee, hath borne witneſſe of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, nor ſeene his ſhape.
38 And yee haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath ſent, him ye beleeue not.
39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke yee haue eternall life, and they are they which teſtifie of me.
40 And ye will not come to me, that yee might haue life.
41 I receiue not honour from men.
42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and yee receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

44 How can yee beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeued Moses, yee would haue beleeued me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men, with fiue loaues and two fishes. 32 Declareth himselfe to bee the bread of life.

AFter these things Iesus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his Disciples.

4 And the Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes was nigh.

5 ¶ When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate?

6 (And this hee said to proue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his Disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother saith vnto him,

9 There is a lad heere which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when hee had giuen thanks, he distributed to the Disciples, and

the Disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said vnto his Disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost:

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a trueth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued ỹ they would come & take him by force, to make him a King, he departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.

16 And when Euen was now come, his Disciples went downe vnto the Sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the Sea, toward Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the Sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue & twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Iesus walking on ỹ Sea, & drawing nigh vnto the ship, & they were afraid.

20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the Sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one whereinto his Disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his Disciples into the boat, but that his Disciples were gone away alone.

23 Howbeit, there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the Sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eate of the loaues and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meate which perisheth, but for that meate which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe, that wa might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, This is the work of God, ỹ ye beleeue on him whō he hath sent.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe sheweest thou then, that wee may see and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?

31 Our fathers did eat Manna in the desert, as it is written, He gaue them bread from heauen to eat.

32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not ỹ bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you ỹ true bread frō heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, & giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to mee, shall neuer hunger: and he that beleeueth on me shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that yee also haue seene me, and beleeue not.

37 All ỹ the Father giueth me, shall come to me: & him ỹ commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp again at ỹ last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sunne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am ỹ bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they said, Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is

it

it then that he ſaith, I came downe from heauen?
43 Ieſus therefore anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Murmure not among your ſelues.
44 No man can come to mee, except the Father which hath ſent mee, draw him: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.
45 It is written in ỹ Prophets, and they ſhalbe all taught of God. Euery man therefore ỹ hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me,
46 Not that any man hath ſeene the Father, ſaue he which is of God, he hath ſeene the Father.
47 Verily, verily, I ſay vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euer laſting life.
48 I am that bread of life.
49 Your Fathers did eat Manna in the wildernes and are dead.
50 This is the bread which commeth down from heauen, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.
51 I am the liuing bread which came down from heauen, If any man eat of this bread, he ſhall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue is my fleſh, which I will giue for the life of the world.
52 The Iewes therfore ſtroue amongſt themſelues, ſaying, How can this man giue vs his fleſh to eat?
53 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verily, verily, I ſay vnto you, Except ye eat the fleſh of the Son of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.
54 Who ſo eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.
55 For my fleſh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.
56 He that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.
57 As the liuing Father hath ſent me, and I liue by the Father: ſo, he that eateth me, euen he ſhall liue by me.
58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eat Manna and are dead: he ỹ eateth of this bread ſhall liue for euer.
59 Theſe things ſaid he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
60 Many therfore of his diſciples, when they had heard this, ſaid, This is an hard ſaying, Who can heare it?
61 When

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe that his Disciples murmured at it, he said vnto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if yee shall see the Son of man ascend vp where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his Disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to who shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 And wee beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth his kinsemen: 10 goeth vp to the feast of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for hee would not walke in Iury: because the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 Now ‡ Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy Disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to be knowne openly: If thou doe these things, shew thy selfe to ‡ world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because

cause I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euil.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feast: I go not vp yet vnto this feast: For my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words vnto them, hee abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, hauing neuer learned?

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnes is in him.

19 Did not Moses giue you the Law, & *yet* none of you keepeth the Law? Why go ye about to kil me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a deuill, who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueil.

22 Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, but of the Fathers) & ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue Circumcision, that the Law of Moses should not be broken: are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

24 Iudge not according to the appearance; but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he whom they seeke to kill?

26 But

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeed, that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and yee know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done.

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.

34 ye shall seeke me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not find him? Will hee goe vnto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that hee said, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not find me, and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the Feast Iesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, le him come vnto me, and drinke.

38 He that beleeueth on me as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shal flow riuers of liuing water

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeue on him should receiue. For ȳ holy Ghost was not yet *given*, because ȳ Iesus was not yet glorified)

40 Many of the people therfore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was? 43 So

43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are yee also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, (Hee that came to Iesus by night, being one of them.)

51 Doth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery,*
12 *preacheth himselfe the light of the world.*

IEsus went vnto the mount of Olives:

2 And earely in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharises brought vnto him a woman taken in adulterie, and when they had set her in the mids,

4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very acte.

5 Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stooped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe and said vnto them, Hee that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And

8 And againe he stooped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, he said vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: goe, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, I am the light of the world: hee that followeth me, shall not walke in darknesse, but shall haue the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Though I beare record of my selfe, Yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go, but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Ye iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me nor my Father: if ye had knowne me, ye should haue knowne my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shall seeke me, and shall die in your sinnes: Whither I goe ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, will hee kill himselfe? because he saith, Whither I goe ye cannot come.

23 And he said vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: yee are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes. For if ye beleeue not that I am he, yee shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: but he that sent mee is true: and I speake to the world those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When yee haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe, but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If yee continue in my word, then are ye my Disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how saiest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verily I say vnto you, Whosoeuer committeth sin, is the seruant of sin.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer, but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and yee doe that which yee haue seene with your father.

39 They answered and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Yee

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue me: for I proceeded forth, and came frō God, neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why doe yee not vnderstand my speech, euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 Ye are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father ye will doe: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, because there is no trueth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the trueth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of sinne? And if I say the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, & said vnto him, Say we not wel ỹ thou art a Samaritan, & hast a deuill.

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill, but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou hast a deuill, Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye haue not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shal be a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not

yet

yet fifty yeeres old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 He that was borne blind, restored to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees.

AND as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man or his parents, that he was borne blind?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, hee spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he, others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 Hee answered, and said, A man that is called Iesus made clay and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto mee, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is hee? Hee said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made

the

the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had been blind, and receiued his sight, vntill they called ỹ parents of him ỹ had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked thē, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was borne blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, & said, We know that this is our son, and that he was borne blind:

21 But by what meanes hee now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner, or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did hee to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would yee heare it againe? Will ye also be his Disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his Disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why, herein

herein is a marueilous thing that ye know not from whence he is,& yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will,him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard, that any man opened the eies of one ỹ was borne blind.

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

34 They answered,and said vnto him Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And they cast him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, hee said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered,and said, Who is he,Lord,that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him,and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and hee worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world,that they which see not,might see, and that they which see might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If ye were blinde, yee should haue no sinne: but now yee say, We see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ is the doore, and the good shepheard.* 24 *He prooueth by his workes that he is Christ.*

VErely,verely I say vnto you, He ỹ entreth not by the doore into the sheepefold,but climbeth vp some other way,the same is a thiefe & a robber:

2 But hee that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name,and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth foorth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them,and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And

5 And a ſtranger will they not follow, but will flee frō him: for they know not ȳ voice of ſtrangers.

6 This parable ſpake Ieſus vnto them: but they vnderſtood not what things they were which he ſpake vnto them.

7 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them againe, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, I am the doore of the ſheepe.

8 All that euer came before me, are theeues and robbers: but the ſheepe did not heare them.

9 I am ȳ doore, by me if any man enter in, he ſhal be ſaued, and ſhall go in and out, and find paſture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to ſteale, and to kill, & to deſtroy: I am come ȳ they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 I am the good ſhepheard: the good ſhepheard giueth his life for the ſheepe.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the ſhepheard, whoſe own the ſheep are not, ſeeth the woſſe comming, and leaueth the ſheepe, and fleeth: and the woolfe catcheth them, and ſcattereth the ſheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, becauſe he is an hireling, and careth not for the ſheepe.

14 I am the good ſhepheard, and know my ſheep, and am knowne of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, euen ſo know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the ſheepe.

16 And other ſheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them alſo I muſt bring, & they ſhall heare my voyce, & there ſhalbe one fold, and one ſhepheard.

17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, becauſe I lay downe my life, that I may take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my ſelfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuiſion therefore againe among the Iewes for theſe ſayings.

20 And many of them ſaid, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others ſaid, Theſe are not ȳ words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuil open ȳ eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Hieruſalem the feaſt of the dedication, and it was Winter.

23 And Ieſus walking in the Temple in Salomons porch.

24 Then

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and
said vnto him, How long doest thou make vs to
doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell vs plainely.
25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers
Name, they beare witnesse of me.
26 But ye beleeue not, because ye are not of my
sheepe, as I said vnto you.
27 My sheepe heare my voice, and I know them,
and they follow me.
28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they
shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke
them out of my hand.
29 My Father which gaue them mee, is greater
then all: and no man is able to plucke them out
of my Fathers hand.
30 I and my Father are one.
31 Then ℣ Iewes took vp stones again to stone him.
32 Iesus answered them, many good workes haue
I shewed you from my Father: for which of those
workes doe ye stone me?
33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good
worke we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and
because that ℣ being a man, makest thy selfe God.
34 Iesus answered them, Is it not written in your
Law, I said ye are gods?
35 If he called them gods, vnto whom the Word
of God came, and the Scripture cannot be b oken:
36 ℣ ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified
and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because
I said, I am the Sonne of God?
37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue
me not.
38 But if I doe, though ye beleeue not me, be-
leeue the workes: that ye may know and beleeue
that the Father is in me, and I in him.
39 Therefore they sought againe to take him:
but he escaped out of their hand,
40 And went away again beyond Iordan into the
place where Iohn at first baptized: & there he abode
41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn
did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of
this man, were true.
42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 47 The Priests and Pharisies gather a Counsell.

NOw a certain man was sick named Lazarus of Bethany, of the towne of Mary, & her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou louest, is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sickenesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When hee had heard therefore that hee was sicke, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that, saith he to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that, hee saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall doe well.

13 Howbeit, Iesus spake of his death: but they thought y he had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue:) Neuertheless, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow Disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in the grane foure dayes already.

18 (Now

18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hierusalem, about fifteene furlongs off:)

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoone as shee heard that Iesus was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene heere, my brother had not died.

22 But I know that euen now whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

24 Martha saith vnto him, I know that hee shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection and the life: he that beleeueth in mee, though he were dead, yet shall he liue:

26 And whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in mee, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?

27 She saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, shee went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as she heard that, shee arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then that were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose vp hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth vnto the graue to weepe there.

32 Then whē Mary was come, where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping, which came with her, hee groaned in the spirit, and was troubled;

34 And said, Where haue ye laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold, how he loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man,

which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe, commeth to the graue; It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eies, & said, Father, I thanke thee, for thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest mee alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cryed with a loud voyce, Lazarus, Come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graue clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a councell, and said, What doe we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him: and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider, that it is expedient for vs that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake hee not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, he prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And

53 And not for that nation only, but that also he
should gather together in one the children of God
that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they tooke counsell
together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among
the Iewes, but went thence vnto a country neere to
the wildernes, into a city called Ephraim, and there
continued with his Disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand,
and many went out of the country vp to Hierusa-
lem, before the Passeouer, to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among
themselues, as they stood in the Temple, What
thinke ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests & the Pharises had
giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where
he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Iesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet.* 9 *The
people flocke to see Lazarus.*

THen Iesus, sixe dayes before the Passeouer, came
to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been
dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha
serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at
the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment, of
Spikenard, very costly, & anointed the feet of Iesus,
and wiped his feete with her haire: and the house
was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscа-
riot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three
hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poore:
but because he was a theefe, and had the bag, and
bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day
of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore always ye haue with you: but
me ye haue not always.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that
he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake only,

but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him, many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Iesus.

12 ¶ On the next day, much people that were come to the Feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, Blessed is the King of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus when he had found a yong asse, sate thereon, as it is written:

15 Feare not, daughter of Zion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his Disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when hee called Lazarus out of his graue, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharises therefore said among themselues, Perceiue ye how ye prevaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them that came vp to worship at the Feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loueth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue mee, let him follow me, and

where

where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, *saying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, that it thundred: others said, an Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world; now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, If I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, We haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must bee lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while yee haue the light, lest darkenesse come vpon you: for hee that walketh in darknes knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may be ‡ children of light. These things spake Iesus, & departed, & did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled which hee spake, Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 Hee hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eies, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them.

41 These things said Esaias when hee saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheleſſe, among the cheife rulers alſo many beleeued on him, but becauſe of the Phariſees they did not confeſſe him, leſt they ſhould bee put out of the Synagogue.

43 For they loued the praiſe of men, more then the praiſe of God.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and ſaid, Hee that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that ſent me.

45 And he that ſeeth me, ſeeth him that ſent me.

46 I am come a light into ỹ world, that whoſoeuer beleeueth on me, ſhould not abide in darkneſs.

47 And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not; for I came not to iudge the world, but to ſaue the world.

48 He that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: the word that I haue ſpoken, the ſame ſhal iudge him in ỹ laſt day.

49 For I haue not ſpoken of my ſelfe, but the Father which ſent me, hee gaue me a Commaundement what I ſhould ſay, and what I ſhould ſpeake.

50 And I know that his Commandement is life euerlaſting: whatſoeuer I ſpeake therefore, euen as the Father ſaid vnto me, ſo I ſpeake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iesus waſhing his Diſciples feet, exhorteth to humilitie and charitie.

NOw before the Feaſt of the Paſſeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee ſhould depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end.

2 And ſupper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iſcariot Simons ſon to betray him,)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 Hee riſeth from ſupper, and laid aſide his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himſelfe.

5 After that hepowreth water into a baſon, and began to waſh the Diſciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter ſaith vnto him, Lord, doeſt thou waſh my feet?

7 Iesus

7 Iesus answered and said vnto him, What I doe thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet, Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: For so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that yee should doe as I haue done vnto you.

16 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, The seruant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may bee fulfilled. He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeue that I am he.

20 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, He that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

21 When Iesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the Disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome, one of his Disciples, whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckned to him that he

should aske who it should be of whom he spake.
25 He then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?
26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a sop, when I haue dipped it. And when hee had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.
27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.
28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this vnto him.
29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bag, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that we haue need of against the Feast: or that he should giue something to the poore.
30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.
31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified and God is glorified in him.
32 If God be glorified in him, God shal also glorifie him in himself, & shal straightway glorifie him.
33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you: Ye shall seeke me, and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, ye cannot come: so now I say to you;
34 A new commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.
35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.
36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.
37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay downe my life for thy sake.
38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, The cock shal not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

Christ comforteth his disciples, & professeth himselfe the Way, Truth, Life, & one with the Father.

LEt not your heart bee troubled; yee beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers houſe are many mansions; if it were not ſo, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my ſelfe, that where I am, there ye may be alſo.

4 And whither I goe, ye know, and ſ way ye know.

5 Thomas ſaith vnto him, Lord, wee know not whither thou goeſt: & how can we know the way?

6 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I am the Way, the Trueth, and the Life: no man commeth to the Father but by me.

7 If ye had knowne me, ye ſhould haue knowne my Father alſo: and from hencefoorth yee know him, and haue ſeene him.

8 Philip ſaith vnto him, Lord, ſhew vs the Father, and it ſufficeth vs.

9 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Haue I been ſo long time with you, and yet haſt thou not knowne me, Philip? He that hath ſeene me, hath ſeene the Father, and how ſayeſt thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeueſt thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I ſpeake vnto you, I ſpeake not of my ſelfe, but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the workes.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, & the Father in me: or els beleeue me for ſ very works ſake.

12 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, ſhall he doe alſo, and greater workes then theſe ſhall he doe, becauſe I goe vnto my Father.

13 And whatſoeuer ye ſhal aſke in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye ſhall aſke any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he ſhall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer.

17 *Euen* the Spirit of Trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.

18 I wil not leaue you comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more, but ye see me: because I liue, ye shal liue also.

20 At that day yee shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth me: and he that loueth mee, shall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world.

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If a man loue me, he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost whom the Father will send in my Name, hee shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, ye would reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, y when it is come to passe ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the Prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue mee commandement, euen so I doe: Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutuall loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the Vine.*

I am

I Am the true Vine, and my Father the husbandman.

2 Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the Vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: Hee that abideth in me, & I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, hee is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shal aske what ye wil, & it shalbe done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, so shall ye be my Disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my commandements, ye shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 This is my commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Yee are my friends, if yee doe, whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doeth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made known vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and ordeined you, that yee should goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoeuer ye shal aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you.

17 These things I command you, that yee loue one another.

18 If

18 If the world hate you, yee know that it hated me, before it hated you.

19 If yee were of the world: the world would loue his owne: But because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the lord: if they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they do vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him ỹ sent me.

22 If I had not come, & spoken vnto them, they had not had sin: but now they haue no cloak for their sin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both seene and hated, both mee and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their Law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall beare witnesse, because yee haue beene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulatiõ, 23 praiers in Christs Name acceptable to the Father

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that yee should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doeth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowne the Father nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent mee, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheless, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when hee is come, hee will reproue the world of sin, and of righteousnes, and of iudgment.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this world, is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now.

13 Howbeit, when he ✠ Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shal not speak of himself: but whatsoeuer he shal heare, that shall he speake, and he will shew you things to come.

14 Hee shall glorifie mee, for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while and ye shall not see mee: and againe, a little while, and ye shall see me: because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselues, What is this that hee saith vnto vs, A little while, & ye shal not see me: & again, a little while and ye shal see me; and because I go to the Father?

18 They said therfore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Do ye enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, & ye shal not see me: and againe, A little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, That ye shal weep & lament, but the world shal reioyce: And ye shalbe sorrowfull, but your sorrow shalbe turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when she is in trauell, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the child, shee remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And

22 And ye now therfore haue sorrow: but I will
see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and
your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day yee shall aske mee nothing:
Verely, verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall
aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my Name:
aske, and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in pro-
uerbes: the time commeth when I shall no more
speake vnto you in prouerbes, but I shall shew you
plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name: and I
say not vnto you that I wil pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because
ye haue loued mee, and haue beleeued that I came
out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come
into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe
to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest
thou plainly, and speakest no prouerbe.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things,
and needest not that any man should aske thee: By
this we beleeue that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeue?

32 Behold, the houre commeth, yea is now
come, that ye shall be scattered, euery man to his
owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not
alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in
me ye might haue peace, in the world ye shall haue
tribulation: but be of good cheare, I haue ouer-
come the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him.* 6 *To preserue his Apostles* 11 *in vnity,* 17 *& truth.*

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to
heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glo-
rifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh,
that hee should giue eternall life to as many as
thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know
thee

thee the only true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou mee with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto ỹ men which ỹ gauest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them me, & they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowne that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, and haue knowne surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for ỹ world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine own Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name, those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is trueth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, ỹ they

also might be sanctified through the trueth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone: but for them also which shal beleeue on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them, ỹ they may be one, euen as we are one:

23 I in them, & thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and ỹ the world may know that thou hast sent me, & hast loued them, as ỹ hast loued me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory: which thou hast giuen me, for thou louedst mee before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I haue known thee, and these haue known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Iesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 12 Iesus is taken and led vnto Anna and Caiaphas.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, hee went foorth with his Disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his Disciples.

2 And Iudas also ỹ betrayed him, knew ỹ place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither ỹ his disciples.

3 Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes & torches, & weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went foorth and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as hee had said vnto them, I am he, they went backeward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am hee: If therefore ye seeke me, let these goe their way:

9 That the saying might bee fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: the seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band, and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes, tooke Iesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.

14 Now Caiaphas was hee which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was knowne vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple which was known vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore, vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues, and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard me, what I haue said vnto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Iesus with the palme of his

his hand saying, Answeresst thou the high Priest so?
23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?
24 Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.
25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, & said, I am not.
26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?
27 Peter then denied againe, and immediately the cocke crew.
28 ¶ Then led they [illegible] Caiaphas vnto the hall of iudgement: And it was early, and they themselues went not into y iudgmēt hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the Passeouer.
29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?
30 They answered, and said vnto him, If he were not a malefactour, wee would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.
31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your Law. The Iewes therfore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death.
32 That the saying of Iesus might bee fulfilled which he spake, signifying what death he should die
33 Then Pilate entred into the iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?
34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of me?
35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: What hast thou done?
36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdom not from hence.
37 Pilate therfore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I born, & for this cause came I into the

the world, that I should beare witnes vnto ỹ truth: euery one that is of the truth, heareth my voyce?

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes and saith vnto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 But ye haue a custome, that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will ye therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

40 Then cried they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten:* 16 *Deliuered to be crucified.*

THen Pilate therefore took Iesus, & scourged him

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe;

3 And said, Haile King of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therfore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him; for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a Law, and by our Law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid.

9 And went againe into the Iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? but Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee.

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore hee that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And

12 And from thence forth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cryed out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himself a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus foorth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the Pauement, but in the Hebrew Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixth houre: and hee saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no King but Cesar.

16 Then deliuered he him therfore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him away

17 And hee bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes: but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coat: Now the coat was without seame, wouen from the top thorowout.

24 They said therfore among themselues, Let vs not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shalbe, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, & for my vesture they did

did cast lots. These things therfore ſ̄ ſouldiers did
25 ¶ Now there ſtood by the croſſe of Ieſus, his mother, and his mothers ſiſter, Mary *the wife* of Cleophas and Mary Magdalene.
26 When Ieſus therfore ſaw his mother, and the diſciple ſtanding by, whom he loued, he ſaith vnto his mother. Woman, behold thy ſonne.
27 Then ſaith hee to the diſciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that diſciple tooke her vnto his owne home.
28 ¶ After this, Ieſus knowing that all things were now accompliſhed, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, ſaith, I thirſt.
29 Now there was ſet a veſſell full of vineger: And they filled a ſponge with vineger, and put it vpon hyſſope, and put it to his mouth.
30 When Ieſus therefore had receiued the vineger, he ſaid, It is finiſhed: and he bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghoſt.
31 The Iewes therfore, becauſe it was the Preparation, that ſ̄ bodies ſhould not remaine vpon the croſſe on ſ̄ Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) beſought Pilate, that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.
32 Then came the ſouldiers, & brake the legs of the firſt, & of the other, which was crucified w̄ him.
33 But when they came to Ieſus, and ſaw that hee was dead already, they brake not his legs.
34 But one of the ſouldiers w̄ a ſpeare pierced his ſide and forthwith came there out blood & water.
35 And he that ſaw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he ſaith true, that yee might beleeue.
36 For theſe things were done, that ſ̄ Scripture ſhould be fulfilled. A bone of him ſhall not be broken.
37 And againe another Scripture ſaith, They ſhall looke on him whom they pierced.
38 ¶ And after this, Ioſeph of Arimathea, (being a diſciple of Ieſus, but ſecretly for feare of the Iewes) beſought Pilate, that hee might take away the body of Ieſus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: hee came therefore, and tooke the body of Ieſus.
39 And there came alſo Nicodemus, which at the

firſt

first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh & aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus & wound it in linnen cloathes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where hee was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Mary commeth to the Sepulchre.* 3 *So doe Peter and Iohn.* 11 *Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene.*

THe first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter and to the other disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the Sepulchre

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did out-run Peter, & came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping downe and looking in, saw the linnen cloathes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, & went into ſ Sepulchre & seeth ſ linnen clothes lie.

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen cloathes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other Disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, & he saw and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the Disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white sitting, the one

at

at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen.

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? she supposing him to be the Gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. She turned her selfe, & saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples, that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the Disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed vnto them his hands, and his side. Then were the Disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent me, euen so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, hee breathed on them, & saith vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghost.

23 Whose soeuer sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other Disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seen the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and

thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his Disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his Disciples, which are not written in this booke:

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing, ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appeareth to his Disciples, being a fishing.
12 He dineth with them.

AFter these things, Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the Disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together, Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his Disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the Disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and yee shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that Disciple whom Iesus loued, saith

saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the Sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid theron, and bread.

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come, and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶So when they had dined, Iesus said to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Ionas, louest thou me more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Ionas, louest thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon son of Ionas, louest thou me. Peter was grieued, because he said vnto him the third time, Louest thou me? And he said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely, I say vnto thee, When thou wast yong, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shal gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he signifying by what death he

shoulde glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man doe?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, He shall not die: but if I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written, Amen.

¶ The Actes of the Apostles.

CHAP. I.

1 A repetition of part of Christs history before: and after his passion. 9 Of his ascension.

THE former Treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which he was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himselfe aliue after his Passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them forty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God.

4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye haue heard of me.

5 For Iohn truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When

6 When they therfore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?

7 And he said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 But ye shall receiue power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and to the vttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, Why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come in like manner, as ye haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the midst of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together, were about an hundred & twenty)

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture must needs haue beene fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid, spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known vnto all the dwellers at Ierusalē, insomuch as ỳ field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldema, that is to say, The field of blood

20 For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his Bishopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs, all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that he was taken vp from vs, must one be ordained to be a witnes with vs of his resurrection

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of al men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen.

25 That he may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue forth their lots, and the lot fel vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 *The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, speake diuers languages.*

And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it sate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the Spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem Iewes deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, & were cōfounded, because that euery man heard them speak in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake, Galileans?

8 And

8 And how heare wee euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?
9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,
10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselytes,
11 Cretes, & Arabians, we do heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.
12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?
13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.
14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, be this known vnto you: and hearken to my words:
15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.
16 But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,
17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your yong men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames:
18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:
19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoake.
20 The Sun shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.
21 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.
22 Ye men of Israel heare these words, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, & signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selues also know:
23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken,

and by wicked hands, haue crucified and slaine:
24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.
25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be mooued.
26 Therfore did my heart reioyce, & my tongue was glad. Moreouer also my flesh shall rest in hope.
27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt ỹ suffer thine holy one to see corruptiõ
28 Thou hast made known to me ỹ waies of life, thou shalt make me full of ioy wᵗ thy countenance.
29 Men and brethren, let me freely speake vnto you of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead & buried, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day.
30 Therefore being a Prophet, and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes according to the flesh, he would raise vp Christ, to sit on his throne:
31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrectiõ of Christ, that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.
32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof wee all are witnesses.
33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, hee hath shed forth this which ye now see and heare.
34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstoole.
36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.
37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their hearts, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?
38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For

39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *vnto them*, about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common.

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing dayly w̄ one accord in ỹ Temple, & breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnes, and singlenes of heart

47 Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly such as should be saued.

CHAP. III.

1 *Peter with Iohn, restore a lame man to his feet.*
12 *How the cure was wrought.*

NOw Peter & Iohn went vp together into ỹ Temple at ỹ houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers womb, was caried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple, which is called beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp, and immediately his feet and ancle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sate for almes at the beautiful gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together vnto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And whē Peter saw it, he answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why maruel ye at this? or why looke ye so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holines we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, & of Iacob the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Iesus whō ye deliuered vp, & denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 But ye denied the holy One, and the Iust, and desired a murderer to be granted vnto you,

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath giuen him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be conuerted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said to the fathers, A Pro-

phet

phet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you, of your brethren like vnto me; him shall ye heare in all things whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shal be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our fathers, saying vnto Abraham. And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his son Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers offended with Peters Sermon, 3 imprison him and Iohn: 5 They examine them.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests and the captaine of the Temple, and the Sadducees came vpon them,

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus, ỹ resurrection from ỹ dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their Rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the hie Priest, & Caiaphas, & Iohn, and Alexander, & as many as were of the kinred of the hie Priest, were gathered together at Ierusalem

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, by what power, or by what name haue yee done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people & Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes hee is made whole,

10 Be it known vnto you all, & to all the people of Israel, ỹ by the name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom

whō ye crucified, whō God raised from ȳ dead, euen by him doth this man stand here before you, whole.
11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become ȳ head of the corner
12 Neither is there saluation in any other, for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men whereby we must be saued.
13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had been with Iesus.
14 And beholding ȳ man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it.
15 But when they had cōmanded them to go aside out of ȳ councel, they conferred among themselues,
16 Saying, What shall we doe to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot deny it.
¶ 17 But that it spread no further among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.
18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speake at all, nor teach in ȳ Name of Iesus.
19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.
20 For wee cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.
21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people; for all men glorified God for that which was done.
22 For the man was about fourty yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.
23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.
24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is,
25 Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The Kings of the earth stood vp, and the Rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a trueth, against thy holy childe Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoeuer thy hand, and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnes they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy childe Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

45 And laid them downe at the Apostles feet: and distribution was made vnto euery man, according as he had need.

46 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation) a Leuite, & of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

1. 10. Ananias and Sapphira fall downe dead. 12 The Apostles worke many miracles.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being

being priuy *vnto*, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apoſtles feet.

3 But Peter ſaid, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart, to lie to the holy Ghoſt, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was ſold, was it not in thine owne power? why haſt thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou haſt not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing theſe words, fell down, and gaue vp the ghoſt, and great feare came on all them that heard theſe things:

6 And the young men aroſe, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about ſ̄ ſpace of three houres after, when his wife not knowing what was don, came in

8 And Peter anſwered vnto her, Tell me whether ye ſold the land for ſo much. And ſhe ſaid, Yea, for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſaid vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them that haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, & ſhall cary thee out.

10 Then fell ſhe downe ſtraightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghoſt: And the yong men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came on all the Church, and vpon as many as heard theſe things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apoſtles were many ſignes & wonders wrought among ſ̄ people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the reſt durſt no man ioyne himſelfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Inſomuch that they brought forth the ſicke into the ſtreets, and laid them on beds and couches that at the leaſt the ſhadow of Peter paſſing by, might ouerſhadow ſome of them.

16 There came alſo a multitude *out* of the cities round about vnto Hieruſalem, bringing ſicke folks and them which were vexed with vncleane ſpirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison dores, and brought them forth, and said.

20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the councell together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores; but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of ỹ Temple, & the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, lest they should haue beene stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them they set them before the Councell, and the hie Priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, to be a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so

so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Councell, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of Law: had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selues, what ye intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselues: who was slain, and all as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, lest haply ye be found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded them they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Counsell, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And dayly in the Temple, and in euery house they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Apostles care for the poore, and preaching the word. 3 Seuen men chosen for Deacons.

And in those daies when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the dayly ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the disciples vnto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leaue the word of God, and serue tables

3 Where-

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, & wisdom, whom we may appoint ouer this busines
4 But we will giue our selues continually vnto prayer, and to the ministery of the word.
5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch;
6 Whom they set before the Apostles: And when they had prayed, they laid their hands on thē.
7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the Disciples multiplyed in Hierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.
8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.
9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen.
10 And they were not able to resist the wisdome, and the spirit by which he spake.
11 Then they suborned men, which said, We haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.
12 And they stirred vp the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councill,
13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.
14 For we haue heard him say, That this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customes which Moses deliuered vs.
15 And all that sate in the Councill, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face, as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steuen answereth to his accusation. 51 He reprehendeth the peoples rebellion & murdering of Christ.

THen said the high Priest, Are these things so?
2 And he said, Men, Brethren, and Fathers, hearken;

hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when hee was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said vnto him, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them euill foure hunndred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, said God: And after that shall they come forth, and serue me in this place.

8 And hee gaue him the couenant of Circumcision: and so *Abraham* begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: and Isaac *begate* Iacob, and Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarchs.

9 And the Patriarchs mooued with enuy, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, and gaue him fauour and wisdedome in the sight of Pharao King of Egypt, and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second *time* Ioseph was made knowne to his brethren, and Iosephs kinred was made knowne vnto Pharao:

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fiftene soules.

15 So Iacob went downe into Egypt, and dyed, he, and our fathers,

16 And

16 And were caried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sons of Emor, *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Til another king arose, which knew not Ioseph

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euill intreated our fathers, so ỹ they cast out their young children, to the end they might not liue.

20 In which time Moses was borne, and was exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three monuths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdome of the Egyptians, & was mighty in words & in deeds

23 And when he was full forty yeeres old, it came into his heart to visite his brethren, the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood it not.

26 And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, Why doe ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a Ruler and a Iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, & was a stranger in the land of Madiã, where he begat two sons.

30 And when forty yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderneſſe of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of

of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled and durst not beholde

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out; after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, and in the wildernes forty yeres

37 ¶This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren like vnto me: him shall ye heare.

38 This is he that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel which spake to him in the mount Sinai, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

40 Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: For as for this Moses which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the host of heauen, as it is written in the book of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offred to me slaine beasts, and sacrifices by the space of forty yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, ye tooke vp the tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your God Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them; and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witnesse in the

the wildernesse, as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses: that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus, into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 But Salomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet.

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my foot-stoole, what house will ye build me, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶Ye stiffe-necked, and vncircumcised in heart and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, *so* doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the iust one, of whom ye haue beene now the betrayers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law, by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, & they gnashed on him with their teeth

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, & saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and stopped their eares, & ran vpon him with one accord.

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling *vpon God* and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cried with a loud voyce, Lord, Lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Church is planted in Samaria.* 13 *Simon the Sorcerer baptized.*

And

And Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church that was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad thorowout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men carried Steuen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people, with one accord, gaue heed vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits crying with a loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man, called Simon, which before time in the same city vsed sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the Word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For

16 (For as yet he was fallen on none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the Apoſtles hands, the holy Ghoſt was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me alſo this power, ỹ on whomſoeuer I lay hands, he may receiue the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid vnto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesſe, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid, Pray yee to the Lord for me, that none of theſe things which ye haue ſpoken, come vpon me.

25 And they, when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hieruſalem, and preached the Goſpel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord ſpake vnto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hieruſalem vnto Gaza, which is deſert:

27 And he aroſe, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace, Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Hieruſalem for to worſhip,

28 Was returning, and ſitting in his charet, read Eſaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaid vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy ſelfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Eſaias, and ſaid, Vnderſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And hee ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould

should guide me? And he desired Philip, that hee would come vp and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which hee read, was this, He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation, his iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water, and the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doeth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And hee answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more, and hee went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow he preached in all the cities, till hee came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul going toward Damascus,* 4 *is stricken downe to the earth.*

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings, and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed he came neere Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, & heard a voyce saying vnto

vnto him, Saul, Saul, Why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And he ſaid, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Ieſus whom thou perſecuteſt: It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the prickes.

6 And he trembling and ſtoniſhed, ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to do? And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the city, and it ſhall be told thee what thou muſt doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him ſtood ſpeechleſſe, hearing a voice, but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, hee ſaw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damaſcus.

9 And he was three dayes without ſight, and neither did eate nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine diſciple at Damaſcus, named Ananias, and to him ſaid the Lord in a viſiõ, Ananias. And he ſaid, Behold, I *am here* Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and go into the ſtreet which is called Straight, and enquire in the houſe of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarſus: for behold he prayeth,

12 And hath ſeene in a viſion a man, named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hieruſalem:

14 And here hee hath authoritie from the chiefe Prieſts to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord ſaid vnto him, Go thy way, for he is a choſen veſſel vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I will ſhew him how great things he muſt ſuffer for my Names ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, & entred into the houſe, & putting his hãds on him, ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Ieſus ỹ appeared vnto thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent me, that ỹ mighteſt receiue thy ſight, and be filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes, as it had beene ſcales, and he receiued ſight forthwith, and aroſe, and was babtized.

19 And when he had receiued meat, he was ſtrengthened

thened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the Disciples, which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, That he is the sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, & said, Is not this he ỹ destroied them ỹ called on this Name in Hierusalem, & came hither for ỹ intent, that hee might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt in Damascus, prooving, that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him.

24 But their laying await was known of Saul: & they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, he assayed to ioyne himself to ỹ disciples, but they were all afraid of him, & beleeued not ỹ he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how hee had seene the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus, in the Name of Iesus.

28 And hee was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, & sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplyed.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, hee came downe also to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there hee found a certaine man, named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise and make thy bed. And he arose immediatly.

35 And

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶Now there was at Ioppa a certaine disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good works, and almes deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes that shee was sicke, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: And all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he tarried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 *Cornelius sendeth for Peter.* 34 *Peter preacheth* 44 *The holy Ghost falleth on the hearers.*

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band, called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God, with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said vnto him, Thy prayers & thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side; he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houshold seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixth houre.

10 And he became very hungry, & would haue eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessel descending vnto him, as it had beene a great sheet, knit at ✠ foure corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowles of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Rise, Peter, kill and eate.

14 But Peter said, not so, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common, or vncleane.

15 And the voyce spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrise: and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe, what this vision which he had seene should meane: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, & stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said vnto him, Behold three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom yee seeke; what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feared God, and of a good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called hee them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, & certain brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, & worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, hee went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, assoone as I was sent for. I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in ỹ sight of God

32 Send therfore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the sea side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediately therfore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, & said, Of a trueth I perceiue ỹ God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children

of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (hee is Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published thorowout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which hee did, both in the land of the Iewes and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree.

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And hee commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordeined of God to be the iudge of quicke and dead.

43 To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues and magnifie God. Then answered Peter.

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not bee baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as we.

48 And he commanded them to bee baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalē, they

that

that were of the circumcision contended with him,
3 Saying, thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and diddest eate with them.
4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, & expounded it by order vnto them, saying:
5 I was in the city of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend, as it had beene a great sheet, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.
6 Vpon § which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, & saw foure footed beasts of § earth, & wild beasts, & creeping things, & foules of § aire.
7 And I heard a voyce, saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay and eate.
8 But I said, Not so Lord: for nothing common or vnclean, hath at any time entred into my mouth.
9 But the voice answered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, § call not thou common.
10 And this was done three times: and all were drawne vp againe into heauen.
11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.
12 And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:
13 And he shewed vs how he had seen an Angel in his house which stood & said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, & call for Simon whose surname is Peter:
14 Who shall tell thee words, where by thou, and all thy house shall be saued:
15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on vs at the beginning.
16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, Iohn indeed baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.
17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on § Lord Iesus Christ: what was I, that I could withstand God?
18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.
19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that rose about Steuen, trauai-

led as far as Phenice,& Cyprus,and Antioch,preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians,preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued,& turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church,which was in Hierusalem: and and they sent foorth Barnabas, that he should goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seene the grace of God,was glad,and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man,& full of ℣ holy Ghost, & of faith:& much people was added vnto ℣ Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him,he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they assembled themselues with the Church, and taught much people, and the Disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them named Agabus,and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the Disciples, euery man according to his abilitie, determined to send reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth Iames, imprisoneth Peter, who is deliuered by an Angel.

NOw about that time, Herod ℣ King stretched forth his hands,to vexe certaine of ℣ Church.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because hee saw that it pleased the Iewes, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And

4 And when hee had apprehended him, hee put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison,

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and bind on thy sandals: And so he did. And he saith vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, & follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate, that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his Angel, & hath deliuered me out of ſ hand of Herod and frō all ſ expectation of the people of the Iewes

12 And when he had considered the thing, hee came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damosell came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voyce, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was euen so. Then said they. It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand to
hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord
had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go
shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren.
And he departed and went into another place.

18 Now assoone as it was day, there was no small
stir among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and
found him not, he examined the keepers, and com-
manded that they should be put to death. And he
went down from Iudea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them
of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord
to him, and having made Blastus the Kings Cham-
berlaine their friend, desired peace, because their
countrey was nourished by the Kings countrey.

21 And vpon a set day Herod arayed in royall
apparell, sate vpon his throne, and made an ora-
tion vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shout, *saying*, It is the
voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord smote
him, because he gaue not God the glory, and he was
eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hieru-
salem, when they had fulfilled their ministery, and
tooke with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul & Barnabas chosen to goe to the Gentiles.
7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer.

NOw there were in the Church that was at
Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as
Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and
Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene
brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the
holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for
the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid
their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost,
departed vnto Selencia, and from thence they sai-
led to Cyprus.

5 And

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man, who called for Barnabas & Saul, & desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name, by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the Deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghoſt set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischiefe, thou child of the deuill, thou enemy of all righteouſneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſe to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou ſhalt be blind, not seeing the Sunne for a ſeaſon. And immediatly there fell on him a miſt and a darkenes, and he went about, ſeeking ſome to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputy when he ſaw what was done, beleeued, being aſtoniſhed at ſ doctrine of ſ Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company looſed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia, and Iohn departing frō them, returned to Hieruſalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Piſidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and ſate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the Rulers of the Synagogue ſent vnto them, ſaying, Ye men and brethren, If ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtood vp, and beckening with his hand, ſaid, Men of Iſrael, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Iſrael choſe our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as ſtrangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of fourty yeeres ſuffered he their manners in the wildernesſe.

19 And

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in ſ land of Canaan, he diuided their land to thē by lot
20 And after that, hee gaue vnto them Iudges about the ſpace of foure hundred and fifty yeeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.
21 And afterward they deſired a King, and God gaue vnto them Saul the ſonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the ſpace of fourty yeeres.
22 And when he had remooued him, he raiſed vp vnto them Dauid to be their King, to whom alſo he gaue teſtimony, and ſaid, I haue found Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe, a man after mine owne heart, which ſhall fulfill all my will.
23 Of this mans ſeed hath God, according to his promiſe, raiſed vnto Iſrael a Sauiour Ieſus:
24 When Iohn had firſt preached before his comming, the baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.
25 And as Iohn fulfilled his courſe, hee ſaid Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whoſe ſhooes of his feet I am not worthy to looſe.
26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtocke of Abraham, and whoſoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſaluation ſent:
27 For they that dwell at Hieruſalem, and their rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets, which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.
28 And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate, that he ſhould be ſlain.
29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a Sepulchre.
30 But God raiſed him from the dead:
31 And he was ſeene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hieruſalem, who are his witneſſes vnto the people.
32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made vnto ſ Fathers,
33 God hath fulfilled the ſame vnto vs their children, in that he hath raiſed vp Ieſus againe, as it is alſo written in the ſecond Pſalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

34 And

34 And as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he said on this wise, I will giue you the sure mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherfore he saith also in another Psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For Dauid after he had serued his owne generation by the will of God, fell on sleepe, and was laid vnto his fathers, and saw corruption.

37 But he whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowne vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which ye could not be iustified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come vpon you which is spoken of in the Prophets.

41 Behold, ye despisers, & wonder, & perish: for I worke a worke in your daies, a worke ye you shal in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes and religious Proselytes followed Paul & Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold & said, It was necessary, that the word of God should first haue been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, wee turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded vs, *saying*, I haue set thee to be a light of ſ Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for saluation vnto ſ ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad,

glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shooke off the dust off their feet against them, and came to Iconium.

52 And the Disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Paul & Barnabas persecuted.* 7 *Paul healing a creeple, they are reputed gods.* 19 *Paul is stoned.*

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their minds euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therfore abode they, speaking boldly in the Lord which gaue testimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, & part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vse them despitefully and to stone them.

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region, that lyeth round about.

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that hee had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a lowd voyce, Stand vpright on thy feet? and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they

they lift vp their voyces, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the Priest of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, & garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why doe ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that ye should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 Who in times past, suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuertheless, hee left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, ſ they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had beene dead.

20 Howbeit, as the Disciples stood round about him, he rose vp, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch.

22 Confirming ſ soules of ſ disciples, & exhorting them to continue in ſ faith, & that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, & had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had passed thorowout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the Word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia.

26 And

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how hee had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles:

28 And there they abode long time ẅ the disciples

CHAP. XV.

1 Dissension touching circumcision. 6 The Apostles consult about it. 22 Their determination.

AND certain men which came down from Iudea taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised after ỹ maner of Moses, ye cannot be saued

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, should go vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles, and Elders; and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there arose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharisees, which beleeued, saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moses.

6 ¶And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had bin much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them; Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue.

8 And God ẅ knoweth ỹ hearts, bare thē witnes, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therfore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke vpon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But

11 But we beleeue, that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saued, euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men & brethren, hearken vnto me

14 Simeon hath declared, how God at the first did visite the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 After this I wil returne, & wil build again the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen down: and I wil build againe ſ ruines therof, & I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Knowne vnto God are all his workes, from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherfore my sentence is, ſ we trouble not the, which from among ſ Gentiles are turned to God.

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in euery city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner, The Apostles, and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles, in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words subuerting your soules, saying, Ye must be circumcised and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemeth good vnto vs, being assembled with one

one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul.

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things:

29 That ye abstaine from meates offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication, from which if yee keepe your selues ye shall doe well. Fare ye well,

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the consolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visit our brethren, in euery city where wee haue preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other, & so Barnabas tooke Marke, & sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto ¶ grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP.

1 *Paul circumciseth Timothy,* 14 *converteth Lydia,* 16 *casteth out a spirit of diuination.*

THen came he to Derbe, and Lystra: and behold, a certaine disciple was there, named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman which was a Iewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and took and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the Apostles & Elders which were at Hierusalē.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost, to preach the word in Asia.

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffred them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediatly we endeuoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straighe course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chiefe city of that part of Macedonia, and a Colony: and we were in that city abiding certaine daies.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city, by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate down, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman, named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And

15 And when she was baptized, & her houshold, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certaine damosel possessed with a spirit of diuination, met vs: which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieued: turned, and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into ỹ market place, vnto ỹ rulers,

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men, being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customes, which are not lawful for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the iailor to keepe them safely.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul & Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: & the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, hee drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Do thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then

29 Then he called for a light and sprang in, and came trembling, & fell down before Paul & Silas,
30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?
31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thine house.
32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.
33 And he tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.
34 And when hee had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God, with all his house.
35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.
36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.
37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romans, & haue cast vs into prison, & now do they thrust vs out priuily? nay verily, but let them come themselues, & fetch vs out
38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates, and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.
39 And they came and besought them, & brought them out, & desired them to depart out of the city.
40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Paul preacheth at Thessalonica,* 10 *at Berea.* 13 *He disputeth and preacheth at Athens.*

NOw when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes
2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,
3 Opening, & alleadging, that Christ must needs haue suffered, and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you is Christ.
4 And some of them beleeued, & consorted with

Paul

Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes, a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuy, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, & set all the city on an vproare, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren, vnto the Rulers of the citie, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also.

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, That there is another King, *one* Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the Rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night to Berea: who comming thither went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the Word with all readinesse of minde: and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when ſ Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that ſ word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, & stirred vp the people

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the citie wholly giuen to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then

18 Then certaine Philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this babler ſay? Other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter foorth of ſtrange gods: becauſe hee preached vnto them Ieſus and the reſurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto Areopagus, ſaying, May wee know what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

20 For thou bringeſt certaine ſtrange things to our eares: wee would know therefore what theſe things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell or to heare ſome new thing.)

22 ¶Then Paul ſtood in the midſt of Mars hill, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious.

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your deuotions, I found an altar with this inſcription, TO THE VNKNOWNE GOD, Whom therefore ye ignorantly worſhip, him declare I vnto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things therein, ſeeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands, as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giueth to all life and breath, and all things.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they ſhould ſeeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him and find him, though hee be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine alſo of your owne Poets haue ſaid, For we are alſo his off-ſpring.

29 Foraſmuch then, as we are ſ off ſpring of God, we ought not to thinke ſ the Godhead is like vnto gold, or ſiluer, or ſtone graue by art, & mans deuice

30 And ſ times of this ignorance God winked at, but now cõmandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day, in the ſ he will iudge ſ world in righteouſnes, by that man whom

he hath ordained, whereof he hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in ỹ he hath raised him from ỹ dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certain men claue vnto him, & beleeued, among ỹ which was Dionysius ỹ Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others w̃ them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preaching at Corinth, ỹ is encouraged in a vision.

AFter th. se things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew named Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because ỹ Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, he shooke his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane; from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house named Iustus, one ỹ worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to ỹ Synagogue.

8 And Crispus, the chiefe Ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a visiõ, Be not afraid, but speak, & hold not thy peace.

10 For I am with thee, & no man shal set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a yeere, and sixe monethis, teaching the word of God amongst them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the

the Iewes made insurrection with one accord a-
gainst Paul,& brought him to the iudgement seat,
13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to wor-
ship God contrary to the Law.
14 And when Paul was now about to open his
mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a
matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Iewes,
reason would that I should beare with you.
15 But if it be a question of words, and names,
and of your law, looke yee to it, for I will bee no
iudge of such matters.
16 And he draue them from the iudgement seat.
17 Then all the Greeks tooke Sosthenes ſ chiefe
ruler of ſ Synagogue,& beat him before the iudg-
ment seat:& Gallio cared for none of those things.
18 ¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good
while,& then took his leaue of ſ brethrē,& sailed
thence into Syria,& w him Priscilla & Aquila: ha-
uing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow
19 And he came to Ephesus,and left them there:
but he himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and
reasoned with the Iewes.
20 When they desired him to tarry longer time
with them,he consented not:
21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all
meanes keepe this feast that commeth in Hierusa-
lem: but I will returne againe vnto you, if God
will: and he sayled from Ephesus.
22 And when he had landed at Cesarea,& gone vp
and saluted the Church,he went downe to Antioch.
23 And after he had spent some time there,he de-
parted, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia
& Phrygia in order,strengthning all the disciples.
24 ¶ And a certaine Iew, named Apollos, borne
at Alexandria,an eloquent man, and mighty in the
Scriptures,came to Ephesus.
25 This man was instructed in the way of the
Lord,and being feruent in the Spirit,he spake and
taught diligently the things of the Lord,knowing
only the baptisme of Iohn.
26 And hee began to speake boldly in the Syna-
gogue,whom when Aquila & Priscilla had heard,
they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto
him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the Disciples to receiue him: who when hee was come, helped them much, which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced ỹ Iewes, and ỹ publikely, shewing by ỹ Scriptures, ỹ Iesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost giuen by Pauls hands.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing passed through ỹ vpper coasts came to Ephesus, & finding certain disciples,

2 He said vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghost since ye beleeued? And they said vnto him, We haue not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns baptisme.

4 Then said Paul, Iohn verily baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into ỹ Synagogue, & spake boldly, for the space of three monthes, disputing & perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but spake euill of ỹ way before the multitude, he departed from them, & separated the Disciples, disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sick, handkerchiefes, or aprons, & the diseases departed from them, & the euil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Iewes, Exorcists, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill

euill spirits, the name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adiure you by Iesus whom Paul Preacheth.

14 And there were seuen sonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and the chiefe of the Priests which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, leaped on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowne to all the Iewes and greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, & feare fel on thē all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleued came, and confessed, and shewed their deedes.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious arts, brought their bookes together, & burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God & preuailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in ỹ spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia to go to Hierusalem, saying, after I haue beene there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia, two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a siluersmith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine vnto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workemen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul, hath perswaded & turned away much people saying that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought, but also that the Temple of the great goddesse Diana should bee despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauel, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia which were his friends, sent to him, desiring him that he would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therfore cried one thing and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckned with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voice, about the space of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the towne Clerke had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Iupiter.

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, & to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, the Law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shalbe determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vproare, there being no cause whereby we may giue an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul celebrateth the Lords Supper, & preacheth 6

And

AND after the vproare was ceased, Paul called vnto him the Disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, he purposed to return thorow Macedonia

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea, & of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for vs at Troas:

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the Disciples came together to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech vntil midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certaine young man, named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe: and as Paul was long preaching he sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selues for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed vnto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to goe afoot.

14 And when he met with vs at Assos, we tooke him in, and came to Mytilene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia, for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus, he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Ye know fro the first day ¶ I came into Asia, after what maner I haue bin with you at all seasons

19 Seruing the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many teares, and temptations, which befel me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from house to house.

21 Testifying both to the Iewes, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the Spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there.

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery city, saying, That bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things moue me; neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherfore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the bloud of all men.

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you, all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne bloud.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grieuous Wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the
space of three yeeres, I ceased not to warne euery
one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren I commend you to God,
and to the word of his grace, which is able to build
you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all
them which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, or gold, or ap-
parell.

34 Yea, you your selues know, that these hands
haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them
that were with me.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so la-
bouring, ye ought to support the weake, and to re-
member the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said,
It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, hee kneeled
downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls
necke, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which
he spake, that they should see his face no more. And
they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Paul will not be perswaded frō going to Ierusalē.

AND it came to passe, that after we were got-
ten from them, and had lanched, we came with
a straight course vnto Choos, and the day follow-
ing vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sayling ouer vnto Phœnici-
a, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when he had discouered Cyprus, we left
it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, & landed
at Tyre: for there ſ ship was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding Disciples, we tarried there seuen
dayes: who said to Paul through the spirit, that he
should not goe vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes,
we departed and went our way, & they all brought
vs on our way, with wiues and children, till wee
were out of the city: and we kneeled downe on
the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of ano-
ther, we took ship, and they returned home againe.

7 And when wee had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist (which was one of the seuen) and abode with him

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as wee tarried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he took Pauls girdle, & bound his owne hands, & feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, & shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane yee to weepe, and to breake mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, wee ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done

15 And after those dayes, we tooke vp our cariages and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certain of ℣ disciples of Cesarea, & brought w them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, hee declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all ℣ Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forsake

forsake Moses, saying, ỹ they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after ỹ customes

21 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that ỹ art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take, & purifie thy selfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shaue their heads: & all may know, ỹ those things wherof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing but ỹ thou thy self also walkest orderly & keepest ỹ Law

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, we haue written and concluded, That they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselues from things offred to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entred into the Temple, to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offring should be offred for euery one of them:

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel help: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and farther, brought Greekes also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple:)

30 And all the city was moued, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came to the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vproare:

32 Who immediatly took souldiers & Centurions, and ran down vnto them: & when they saw ỹ chiefe Captain, & the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captain came neere, and tooke him, & commanded him to be bound w̄ two chains

and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, some another among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, so it was, that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said vnto the chiefe captaine, May I speake vnto thee? who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these daies madest an vprore, & leddest out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: & I beseech thee, suffer me to speake vnto ỹ people.

40 And when he had giuen him licence, Paul stood on the staires, and beckned with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

11 *Paul declareth how he was converted.*

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard ỹ he spake in ỹ Hebrew tongue to them, they kept ỹ more silence. & he saith)

3 I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, & taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way vnto ỹ death, binding & delinering into prisons, both men and women,

5 As also the high Priest doth beare me witnes, and all the state of the Elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, & was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And

7 And I fell to the ground, and heard a voyce, saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt ỹ me?
8 And I anſwered, Who art thou Lord? And he ſaid vnto me, I am Ieſus of Nazareth whom thou perſecuteſt.
9 And they that were with mee, ſaw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that ſpake to me.
10 And I ſaid, What ſhall I do Lord? And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, and goe into Damaſcus, and there it ſhall bee told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.
11 And when I could not ſee for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damaſcus.
12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt *there*,
13 Came vnto me, and ſtood, and ſaid vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy ſight. And the ſame houre I looked vp vpon him.
14 And he ſaid, The God of our fathers hath choſen thee, ỹ thou ſhouldeſt know his will, & ſee that iuſt One, & ſhouldeſt heare the voice of his mouth.
15 For thou ſhalt be his witneſſe vnto all men, of what thou haſt ſeene and heard.
16 And now, why tarieſt thou? Ariſe, and bee baptized, and waſh away thy ſinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.
17 And it came to paſſe, that when I was come againe to Hieruſalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,
18 And ſaw him ſaying vnto me, Make haſte, and get thee quickly out of Hieruſalem: for they will not receiue thy teſtimony concerning me.
19 And I ſaid, Lord, they know ỹ I impriſoned & beat in euery Synagogue them ỹ beleeued on thee.
20 And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was ſhed, I alſo was ſtanding by, & conſenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that ſlew him.
21 And he ſaid vnto me, Depart, for I will ſend thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.
22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, & then lift vp their voices, & ſaid, Away with ſuch a fellow

fellow frō ẏ earth: for it is not fit ẏ he should liue.
23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the ayre,
24 The chiefe Captaine commanded him to bee brought into the Castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging, that hee might know wherefore they cryed so against him.
25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion ẏ stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man ẏ is a Romane, & vncondemned?
26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe Captaine, saying, Take heed what thou doest; for this man is a Romane.
27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.
28 And the chiefe Captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.
29 Then straightway they departed from him which should haue examined him: and the chiefe Captaine also was afraid, after he knew that hee was a Romane, and because he had bound him.
30 On ẏ morrow, because he would haue knowne the certainty, wherefore he was accused of ẏ Iewes, he loosed him from his bonds and commanded the chiefe Priests, and all their Councill to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *As Paul pleadeth his cause, Ananias cōmandeth to smite him. 7 Dissension among his accusers.*

ANd Paul earnestly beholding the Councill, said, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God vnto this day.
2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.
3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shal smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?
4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?
5 Then said Paul, I wist not brethren, that he was the high Priest: For it is writren, Thou shalt not speake euill of the Ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Pharisees, hee cryed out in the Councill, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension betweene the Pharisees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was diuided.

8 For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel nor spirit; but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strouue, saying, We find no euill in this man: but if a spirit, or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chiefe captaine fearing lest Paul should haue been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to goe down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheare, Paul: for as thou hast testified of mee in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themselues vnder a curse, saying, That they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourty, which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests & Elders, and said, We haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that we will eat nothing vntil we haue slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councill, signifie to the chiefe Captaine, that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and wee, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in waite, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this yong man vnto the chiefe

Cap-

Captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him,& brought him to the chiefe Captaine,and said,Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand,and went with him aside priuately,and asked him,What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said,The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not ỹ yeeld vnto them,for there lie in wait for him of them more then forty men, ẅ haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eate nor drinke,till they haue killed him: and now are they ready,looking for a promise frō thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the yong man depart,and charged him,See thou tell no man,that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea,and horsemen threescore & ten,and speare-men two hundred at the third houre of the night.

24 And prouide them beasts,ỹ they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the Gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias vnto the most excellent Gouernour Felix sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes,and should haue beene killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane,

28 And when I would haue knowne the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their Councill:

29 Whom I perceiued to be accused of questions of their law,but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, & gaue commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee,what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers,as it was commanded them

tooke

took Paul,& brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the Gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the Gouernour had read *the letter* he asked of what prouince he was. And when hee vnderstood that he was of Cilicia;

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Paul accused by Tertullus, answereth for himself.*

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certain Orator named Tertullus, who informed the Gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee wee enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes thorowout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law.

7 But the chiefe Captain Lysias came vpon vs, and w great violence took him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom, thy self maiest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying, That these things were so.

10 Then Paul after that the Gouernour had beckened vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeeres a Iudge

vnto

vnto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answere for my selfe:

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the City:

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things that are written in the Law and the Prophets:

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust:

16 And herein do I exercise my selfe, to haue alwaies a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings:

18 Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia, found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here, say, if they haue found any euil doing in me while I stood before ȳ counsel

21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way he deferred thē, and said, When Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And he cōmanded a Centurion to keep Paul, & to let him haue liberty, & ȳ he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered,

answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should haue been giuen him of Paul, ỹ he might loose him: wherfore he sent for him the oftner, & communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome, and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 Paul accused before Festus. 8 He answereth for himself.

NOw when Festus was come into the Prouince, after three dayes hee ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, & besought him,

3 And desired fauor against him, ỹ he would send for him to Icrusalē, laying wait in ỹ way to kil him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that hee himselfe would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, goe downe with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when hee had tarried among them more then ten dayes, hee went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the Iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue.

8 While he answered for himselfe, neither against the Law of ỹ Iewes, neither against ỹ Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, & said, Wilt thou go vp to Hierusalē, & there be iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to bee iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse

me,

me, no man may deliuer mee vnto them, I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the Councill, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes informed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him:

16 To whom I answered, It is not the maner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therfore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the Iudgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when ỹ accusers stood vp, they brought none accusatiō of such things as I supposed

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserued vnto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing: with the chiefe Captaines and principall men of the city, at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue deale with me, both at Hierusalem, and also here,

crying,

crying, That he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himselfe hath apealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord. Wherfore I haue brought him forth before you, and especially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 *Paul before Agrippa declareth his life.*

THē Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe.

2 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all ỹ things wherof I am accused of ỹ Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherfore I beseech thee to heare me patiently

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Hierusalem know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I liued a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers,

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes, instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead.

9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authority from the chiefe Priests, & when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them.

11 And

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen to strange cities.

12 Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chiefe Priests:

13 At mid-day, O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne, shining round about me, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee.

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan, vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenes of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first to them at Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and thorowout all the coasts of Iudea, & then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe workes meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small & great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come.

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light to the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with

with a loud voyce, Paul thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberneſſe.

26 For the King knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perſwaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeueſt thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeueſt.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almoſt thou perſwadeſt me to be a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almoſt & altogether such as I am except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the King roſe vp, and the Gouernour, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Feſtus, This man might haue beene at liberty, if he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage.*

AND when it was determined that we ſhould saile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, and certain other priſoners vnto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Auguſtus band.

2 And entring into a ſhip of Adramyttium, we lanched, meaning to saile by the coaſts of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus a Macedonian of Theſſalonica being with vs.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteouſly intreated Paul, & gaue him liberty to goe to his friends to refreſh himſelfe.

4 And when we had lanched from thence, we ſailed vnder Cyprus, becauſe the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had ſailed ouer the ſea of Cilicia, and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lyſia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ſhip of Alexandria ſailing into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffering vs, we sailed vnder Creet, ouer against Salmone.

8 And hardly passing it, came into a place which is called the faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our liues.

11 Neuertheless, the Centurion beleeued the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, & there to winter, which is a hauen of Creet, and lieth toward the Southwest, and Northwest.

13 And when the Southwind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Creet.

14 But not long after, there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare vp into the wind, we let her drive.

16 And running vnder a certain Iland, w is called Clauda, we had much worke to come by the boat.

17 Which when they had take vp, they vsed helps, vndergirding ȳ ship, & fearing lest they should fal into the quicksands, strake saile & so were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest the next day, they lightened the ship.

19 And the thid day we cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither Sunne nor Starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on vs, all hope that we should be saued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should haue hearkened vnto me, & not haue loosed from Creet, and to haue gained this harme and losse.

22 And

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheare: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that saile with thee.

25 Wherefore sirs, be of good cheare: for I beleeue God, that it shall be euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast vpon a certain Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as wee were driuen vp and downe in Adria, about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neere to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded againe, and found it fifteene fathomes.

29 Then fearing lest we should haue fallen vpon rockes, they cast foure ancres out of the sterne, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let downe the boat into the Sea, vnder colour as though they would haue cast ancres out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the Centurion, & to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saued.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye haue tarried, and continued fasting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheare, and they also tooke some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened

toned the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discouered a certain creeke, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken vp the anchors, they committed *themselues* vnto the Sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised vp the maine saile to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship a ground, and the fore part stacke fast, and remained vnmooueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill ℣ prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, & escape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselues first into the Sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boords, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The Barbarians kindnesse to Paul.*

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one because of the present raine, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselues, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped ℣ sea, yet vengeance suffreth not to liue.

5 And hee shooke off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when hee should haue swolne, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their minder, and said, That he was a God.

7 In

7 In the same quarters were possessions of ỹ chiefe man of the Iland whose name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe, that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when wee departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths wee departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, wee tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we set a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, & were desired to tary wᵗ thē seuen daies, & so we wēt toward Rome.

15 And from thence when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appij forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, hee thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe ỹ after three dayes Paul called ỹ chiefe of ỹ Iewes together. And when they were cōe together, he said vnto thē, Men & brethrē, though I haue committed nothing against ỹ people or customs of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner frō Hierusalem into the hands of ỹ Romans.

18 Who whē they had examined me, would haue let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therfore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound wᵗ this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, we neither receiued letters out of Iudea cõcerning thee, neither any of the brethren ỹ came, shewed or spak any harme of thee.

22 But we desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodgings to whõ he expounded & testified the kingdome of God, perswading thẽ cõcerning Iesus, both out of ỹ law of Moses, & out of ỹ prophets, from morning til euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet vnto our Fathers,

26 Saying, Goe vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, & their eares are dul of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, & should be conuerted, & I should heale thẽ.

28 Be it knowne therfore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words the Iewes departed, & had great reasoning amõg themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeres in his owne hired house, and receiued al that came in vnto him

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 Pauls calling. 18 Gods anger against all sinne.

PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to be* an Apostle separated vnto the Gospel of God.

2 (Which he had promised afore b

his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)
3 Concerning his Son Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid, according to ſ flesh,
4 And declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holineſſe, by the reſurrection from the dead.
5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apoſtleſhip, for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name.
6 Among whō are ye alſo ſ called of Ieſus Chriſt.
7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, called *to be* Saints: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.
8 Firſt, I thanke my God through Ieſus Chriſt for you all, that your faith is ſpoken of throwoute the whole world.
9 For God is my witneſſe, whom I ſerue with my ſpirit in the Goſpel of his Sonne, that without ceaſing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers.
10 Making requeſt, (if by any meanes now at length, I might haue a proſperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.
11 For I long to ſee you, ſ I may impart vnto you ſome ſpiritual gift, to ſ end you may be eſtabliſhed.
12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.
13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purpoſed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue ſome fruit among you alſo, euen as among other Gentiles.
14 I am debtour both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wiſe, and to the vnwiſe.
15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Goſpel to you that are at Rome alſo.
16 For I am not aſhamed of the Goſpel of Chriſt: for it is the power of God vnto ſaluation, to euery one ſ beleeueth, to the Iew firſt, & alſo to the Greek.
17 For therein is the righteouſneſſe of God reuealed from faith to faith, as it is written, The iuſt ſhall liue by faith.
18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen, againſt all vngodlineſſe, and vnrighteouſneſſe of men, who hold the truth in vnrighteouſneſſe.
19 Becauſe that which may be knowne of God, is

manifest in them, for God hath shewed it vnto thē.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall power & Godhead so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles,

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, & to birds, & foure footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleanesse, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for euer, Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men, working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to retaine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue thē ouer to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnes, fornication, wickednes, couetousnes, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inuenters of euil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without vnderstanding, conenant breakers, without naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

32 Who knowing § iudgement of God, (that they which cōmit such things are worthy of death) not only do the same, but haue pleasure in thē that do them.

CHAP. II.

1 *They that condemne sin in others, and yet sin, are inexcusable, whether they be Iewes or Gentiles.*

There

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure ỹ the iudgment of God is accordíng to truth, against thẽ which cõmit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that ỹ goodnes of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnes, & impenitent hart, treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against ỹ day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgment of God:

6 Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the truth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, & anguish vpon euery soule of man that doth euil, of the Iew first, & also of the Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, & peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, & also to the Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God:

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall be iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shalbe iustified:

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not ỹ Law, do by nature the things conteined in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a law vnto themselues.

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts the meane while accusing or else excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knoweſt *his* will, and approoueſt the things that are more excellent, being inſtructed out of the Law.

19 And art confident ỹ thou thy ſelfe art a guide of the blind, a light of them *which are* in darknes;

20 An inſtructer of the fooliſh, a teacher of babes: which haſt the forme of knowledge, and of the truth in the law:

21 Thou therefore which teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thy ſelfe? thou that preacheſt a man ſhould not ſteale, doeſt thou ſteale?

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man ſhould not commit adultery, doeſt thou commit adultery? thou that abhorreſt idoles, doeſt thou commit ſacrileage?

23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the law, through breaking the Law, diſhonoureſt thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is written:

25 For circumciſion verely profiteth, if thou keep the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy circumciſion is made vncircumciſion.

26 Therefore if the vncircumciſion keepe the righteouſneſſe of the Law, ſhall not his vncircumciſion be counted for circumciſion?

27 And ſhall not vncircumciſion which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter and circumciſion, doeſt tranſgreſſe the Law.

28 For he is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumciſion *which* is outward in the flesh

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly: and circumciſion is that of the heart, in the ſpirit, & not in the letter, whoſe praiſe is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes pyerogatiue. 9 Yet the Law conuicteth them of ſinne. 28 But all are iuſtified by faith.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of circumciſion?

2 Much every way: chiefly, becauſe that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if ſome did not beleeue? ſhall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a lyer, as it is written, That thou mighteſt be iuſtified in thy ſayings, & mighteſt ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But

5 But if our vnrighteousnes commend the righteousnes of God, what shal we say? Is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man.)
6 God forbid, for then how shal God iudge ſ world?
7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory, why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?
8 And not *rather*, as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, let vs doe euill, that good may come: whose damnation is iust.
9 What then? are we better *then they*? No, in no wise: for we haue before proued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne,
10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:
11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.
12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.
13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poison of aspes is vnder their lips:
14 Whose mouth is full of cursing & bitternes:
15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.
16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes.
17 And the way of peace haue they not known.
18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soeuer the law saith, it saith to them who are vnder the Law, that euery mouth may bee stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.
20 Therfore by the deeds of the Law, there shall no flesh be iustified in his sight, for by the Law *is* the knowledge of sinne.
21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.
22 Euen the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue, for there is no difference:
23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glory of God.
24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through

the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God.

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth in Iesus.

27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also.

30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie ȳ circumcision by faith, & vncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith imputed for righteousnesse. 10 before he was circumcised.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our Father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, & it was counted to him for righteousnes.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly: his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednes of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without workes,

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 *Commeth* this blessednes then vpon ȳ circumcision *only*, or vpon ȳ vncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckned to Abrahā for righteousnes.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision or in vncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in vncircumcision.

11 And

11 And he receiued ȳ signe of circumcision, a seale of ȳ righteousnes of ȳ faith, which *he had yet* being vncircumcised: that he might be ȳ father of all the that beleeue, though they be not circumcised; that righteousnesse might be imputed vnto them also.

12 And the Father of Circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walke in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham: *which he had* being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heire of the world, *was* not to Abrahā, or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law be heires, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therfore *it is* of faith, ȳ it might be by grace, to the end ȳ promise might be sure to all the seed, not to ȳ only which is of ȳ Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abrahā, who is the father of vs all

17 (As it is written, I haue made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he beleeued, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were.

18 Who against hope beleeued in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was bout an hundred yere old, neither yet ȳ deadnes of Sarahs womb

20 Hee staggered not at the promise of God through vnbelief, but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 *Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God.*
12 *Sin came by Adam, and righteousnes by Christ.*

THerefore being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also wee haue accesse by faith, into this grace wherein we stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience,

4 And patience experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost which was giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time, Christ died for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then, being now iustified by his blood, we shalbe saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his Sonne, much more being reconciled, we shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but wee also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom wee haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men, for that all haue sinned.

13 For vntil the Law, sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Neuertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had sinned, after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead, much more the grace of God, & the gift by grace, *which is* by one man Iesus Christ hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the iudgment was by one to condemnation

but

but ȳ free gift is of many offences vnto iustificatiō.

17 For if by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one, *iudgement* came vpon all men to condemnation, euen so by the righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound, but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death, euen so might grace reigne through righteousnes vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *We may not liue in sinne,* 12 *nor let sinne reigne in vs.* 23 *Death is the wages of sinne.*

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sinne: that grace may abound?

2 God forbid; how shall we that are dead to sin, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not that so many of vs as were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

7 For he that is dead is freed from sinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, wee beleeue that we shall also liue with him.

9 Knowing ȳ Christ being raised frō ȳ dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominiō ouer him

10 For in that he died he died vnto sin once, but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Like-

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to be dead indeed vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as instruments of vnrighteousnes vnto sin: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those ỹ are aliue fr6 the dead, & your members as instruments of righteousnes vnto God.

14 For sin shall not haue dominon ouer you, for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shall wee sin, because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye shal yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sinne: but yee haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine which was deliuered you.

18 Being then made free from sinne, yee became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the maner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh; for as ye haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleannesse and to iniquitie vnto iniquitie: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holines.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sin, ye were free from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God; ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternal life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power ouer a man longer then he liueth.

KNow ye not brethren (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound

bound by the Law to her husband so long as he liueth, but if the husband be dead, shee is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth she be married to another man, she shall be called an adultéresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from the Law, so that shee is no adultéresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherfore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that ye should be maried to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, ỹ we should bring forth fruit vnto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sinnes, which were by the Law, did worke in our members to bring forth fruit vnto death.

6 But now we are deliuered from the law, ỹ being dead wherein we were held, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, & not in the oldnes of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the law sinne? God forbid; Nay, I had not known sin but by the Law; for I had not known lust except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the Law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was aliue without ỹ Law once: but when the commandement came, sin reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, deceiued me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good made death vnto me? God forbid. But sin, ỹ it might appeare sin working death in me by ỹ which is good: that sin by the cõmandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For wee know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I allow not: for what I would, that doe I not, but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it: but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing, For to wil is present with me: but *how* to perform that ẅ is good, I find not.
19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not that I doe.
20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.
21 I find then a Law, that when I would doe good, euill is present with me.
22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.
23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captiuity to ỹ law of sin which is in my members.
24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliuer me from the body of this death?
25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh, the Law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Who are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What harme commeth of the flesh.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from ỹ law of sin and of death.
3 For what the Law could not doe in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likenes of sinfull flesh, and for sin, condemned sinne in the flesh.
4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
5 For they that are after the flesh, doe mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.
6 For to be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:
7 Because the carnall minde is enmitie against God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.
8 So then they ỹ are in ỹ flesh, cannot please God
9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be

he that the ſpirit of God dwel in you. Now if any man haue not the ſpirit of Chriſt, he is none of his.

10 And if Chriſt be in you, ſ body is dead becauſe of ſin: but the ſpirit is life becauſe of righteouſnes.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raiſed vp Ieſus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raiſed vp Chriſt from the dead, ſhall alſo quicken your mortall bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the fleſh, to liue after the fleſh.

13 But if ye liue after the fleſh, ye ſhall die: but if ye through the Spirit doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye ſhall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the ſonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the Spirit of bondage againe to feare, but ye haue receiued the ſpirit of adoption, whereby we cry Abba, Father.

16 The ſpirit it ſelfe beareth witneſſe with our ſpirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Chriſt: if ſo bee that we ſuffer with *him*, that we may be alſo glorified together.

18 For I reckon that the ſufferings of this preſent time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which ſhall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earneſt expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifeſtation of the ſons of God.

20 For the creature was made ſubiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reaſon of him who hath ſubiected the ſame in hope:

21 Becauſe the creature it ſelfe alſo ſhall bee deliuered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groneth and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our ſelues alſo which haue the firſt fruits of the ſpirit, euen we our ſelues groane within our ſelues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For wee are ſaued by hope: but hope that is ſeene, it not hope: for what a man ſeeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we ſee not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Like-

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs, with groanings which cannot be vttered.

27 And he that searcheth ỹ hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whō he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreoner, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall wee then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs.

32 He that spared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall hee not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is he ỹ condemneth? It is Christ ỹ died, yea rather that is risen again, who is euen at ỹ right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shal separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is writtē, For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for ỹ slaughter)

37 Nay, in all these things we are more then conquerours through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall bee able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Pauls sorrow for the Iewes.* 7 *All Abrahams seed were not the children of the promise.*

I Say the trueth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost.

2 That

1 That I haue great heauineſſe, and continuall
sorrow in my heart.
3 For I could wiſh that my ſelfe were accurſed
from Chriſt, for my brethren, my kinſemen accor-
ding to the fleſh:
4 Who are Iſraelites, to whom pertaineth ſ adop-
tion, & the glory, & the couenants, & the giuing of
the Law, and the ſeruice of God, and the promiſes:
5 Whoſe are the fathers, and of whom as concer-
ning the fleſh, Chriſt came, who is ouer all, God
bleſſed for euer, Amen.
6 Not as though ſ word of God hath taken none
effect. For they are not all Iſrael, w are of Iſrael:
7 Neither becauſe they are ſ ſeed of Abrahã, are
they all childrẽ: but in Iſaac ſhal thy ſeed be called
8 That is, they which are the children of the
fleſh, theſe are not the children of God: but the
children of the promiſe are counted for the ſeed.
9 For this is the word of promiſe, At this time
will I come, and Sara ſhall haue a ſonne.
10 And not only *this*, but when Rebecca, alſo had
conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Iſaac.
11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither
hauing done any good or euil, that the purpoſe of
God, according to election might ſtand, not of
workes, but of him that calleth.)
12 It was ſaid vnto her, The elder ſhall ſerue the
yonger.
13 As it is written, Iacob haue I loued, but Eſau
haue I hated.
14 What ſhall we ſay then? Is there varighte-
ouſneſſe with God? God forbid.
15 For he ſaith to Moſes, I will haue mercy on
whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compaſ-
ſion on whom I will haue compaſsion.
16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of
him that runneth, but of God that ſheweth mercy.
17 For the Scripture ſaith vnto Pharaoh, Euen
for this ſame purpoſe haue I raiſed thee vp, that I
might ſhew my power in thee, and that my Name
might be declared throughout all the earth.
18 Therefore hath hee mercy on whom hee will
haue mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.
19 Thou wilt ſay then vnto me; why doeth hee

yet

yet find fault? for who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that replyest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power ouer the clay, of the same lumpe, to make one vessell vnto honour, and another to dishonour?

22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, & to make his power knowne, indured with much long suffering, the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction?

23 And that he might make knowne the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which hee had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom hee hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloued, which was not beloued.

26 And it shall come to passe, ỹ in ỹ place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called ỹ children of the liuing God.

27 Esaias cryeth also concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the Sea a remnant shall be saued:

28 For he will finish the worke and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabboth had left vs a seed, we had beene as Sodoma, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What shall wee say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel ỹ followed after ỹ Law of righteousnes, hath not attained to ỹ law of righteousnes.

32 Wherefore? because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone.

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

The difference of the righteousnesse of the Law, and of faith.

Bre-

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.
2 For I beare them record that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.
3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their own righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.
4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse, to euery one that beleeueth.
5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the Law, that the man which doeth those things shall liue by them.
6 But the righteousnes which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: Say not in thine heart, who shal ascend into heauen? That is to bring Christ down frō aboue.
7 Or, who shall descend into the deepe? That is to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.
8 But what saith it? The word *is* nigh to thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,
9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, & shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.
10 For wt the heart mā beleeueth vnto righteousnes, and wt the mouth confession is made vnto saluation
11 For the Scripture saith, Whosoeuer beleeueth on him shall not be ashamed.
12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew, and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.
13 For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.
14 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?
15 And how shall they preach, except they bee sent? As it is written: How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things?
16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath beleeued our report?
17 So then, faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. 18 But

18 But I say, Haue they not heard? yes verely, their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will prouoke you to icalousie by them ỹ are no people, & by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest vnto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith; All day long I haue stretched forth my hands vnto a disobedient and gaine-saying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected, though the rest were hardened.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people whe foreknew. Wote ye not what ỹ Scripture saith of Elias? How he maketh intercessiō to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God vnto him? I haue reserued to my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant, according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it bee of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded,

8 According as it is written, God hath giuen them the spirit of slumber: eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare, vnto this day.

9 And Dauid saith, Let their table bee made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompence vnto them.

10 Let their eyes bee darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they
should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their
fall, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to
prouoke them to iealousie.
12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the
world, and the diminishing of them the riches of
the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?
13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I
am ỹ Apostle of ỹ Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:
14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulati-
on, them ẅ are my flesh, & might saue some of them
15 For if the casting away of them, be the recon-
ciling of the world: what shall the receiuing *of*
them be, but life from the dead.
16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe is also
holy: and if the roote be holy, so *are* the branches
17 And if some of the branches be broken off,
and thou being a wilde Oliue tree, wert grafted in
amongst them, and with them partakest of the root
and fatnesse of the Oliue tree:
18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou
boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.
19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were bro-
ken off, that I might be grafted in.
20 Wel: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off,
& ỹ standest by faith. Be not hie minded, but feare.
21 For if God spared not the naturall branches,
take heed lest he also spare not thee.
22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seuerity
of God: on them which fell, seuerity; but towards
thee, goodnesse, *if* thou continue in *his* goodnesse:
otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.
23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbe-
liefe, shall bee grafted in: for God is able to graffe
them in againe.
24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree,
which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrar-
y to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much
more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be
grafted into their owne Oliue tree?
25 For I would not brethren, ỹ ye should be igno-
rant of this mystery, (lest ye shold be wise in your
owne conceits) ỹ blindnes in part is happened to
Israel, vntil the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in
26 And

26 And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers *sakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as yee in times past haue not beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbelieefe:

31 Euen so haue these also now not beleeued, that through your mercy, they also may obtaine mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in vnbelieefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches, both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out.

34 For who hath knowne the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counseller?

35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed to him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Gods mercies must moone vs to please God.*

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed, by the renewing of your minde, that ye may proone, what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then he ought to thinke, but to thinke soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office;

5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and

euery

euery one, members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether propheſie, let vs propheſie according to the proportion of faith;

7 Or miniſtery, *let vs waite* on our miniſtring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he ỹ exhorteth, on exhortation; he that giueth, *let him doe it* with ſimplicity: he that ruleth ỹ diligence: he ỹ ſheweth mercy with cheerefulnes.

9 Let loue be without diſſimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not ſlothfull in buſineſſe: feruent in ſpirit, ſeruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing inſtant in prayer.

13 Diſtributing to the neceſsity of Saints, giuen to hoſpitality.

14 Bleſſe them which perſecute you, bleſſe, and curſe not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weep with them that weepe.

16 Be of the ſame minde one towards another, Minde not high things, but condeſcend to men of low eſtate. Be not wiſe in your owne conceits.

17 Recompence to no man euil for euill: prouide things honeſt in the ſight of all men.

18 If it be poſſible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your ſelues; but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay ſaith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirſt, giue him drinke: for in ſo doing thou ſhalt heape coales of fire vpon his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Our duties to Magiſtrates.* 8 *Loue is the fulfilling of the Law.*

LEt euery ſoule be ſubiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ordained of God.

Who

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to ỹ euil. Wilt ỹ then not be afraid of ỹ power? do ỹ which is good, and ỹ shalt haue praise of ỹ same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if ỹ do that ẅ is euil, be afraid, for he beareth not the swẽrd in vaine: for he is ỹ minister of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him ỹ doth euil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subiect, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers: attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing: but to loue one another: for he ỹ loueth another hath fulfilled ỹ Law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adulterie, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse. Thou shalt not couet: and if there be any other commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darkenesse, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife, and enuying:

14 But put ye on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for ỹ flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one another for things indifferent.

HIm that is weake in the faith, receiue you, but not to doubtfull disputations.

2 For

2 For one beleeueth that he may eat all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: for God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou ỹ iudgest another mans seruant? to his own master he standeth or falleth: yea he shal be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day alike. Let euery man be fully perswaded in his owne mind.

6 He that regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto ỹ Lord and he that regardeth not the day to the Lord, hee doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord; for he giueth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giueth God thanks.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of the dead, and liuing.

10 But why doest thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the iudgement seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I liue, saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more, but iudge this rather that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fal, in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with thy meat: now walkest thou not charitably: Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the Kingdome of God is not meate and

drinke? but righteousnesse, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meate, destroy not the worke of God: all things indeede are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eate flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

22 Hast thou faith? Haue it to thy selfe before God. Happy is hee that condemneth not himselfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And hee that doubteth is damned if hee eate, because *hee eateth* not of faith: for whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The strong must beare with the weake.*

WE then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weak, & not to please our selues.

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for *his* good, to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe: but as it is written, The reproches of them that reproached thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience, & comfort of the Scriptures, might haue hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like minded one towards another according to Christ Iesus:

6 That yee may with one minde, and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the Circumcision for the truth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers.

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it *is* written, For this cause I will confesse

to thee among ỹ Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.
10 And againe hee saith, Reioyce yee Gentiles with his people.
11 And againe, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him, all ye people.
12 And againe Esaias saith, There shall be a roote of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.
13 Now the God of all hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.
14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are ful of goodnes filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.
15 Neuertheles brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace ỹ is giuen to me of God.
16 That I should bee the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the offring vp of the Gentiles, might be acceptable being sanctified by the holy Ghost.
17 I haue therefore wherof I may glory through Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.
18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by mee to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,
19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.
20 Yea so haue I striued to preach the Gospel not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:
21 But as it is written, To whom hee was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.
22 For which cause also I haue beene much hindred from comming to you.
23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeres to come vnto you.
24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by

you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verely*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed vnto them this fruit; I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come to you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with mee in your prayers to God for mee,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Ierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints,

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy, by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

Paul sendeth greeting: 21 his thanks to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea,

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord, as becometh Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath need of you, for she hath beene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greete Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus.

4 (Who haue for my life laid downe their owne neckes: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise *greete* the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greet Mary who bestowed much labor on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus, and Iunia my kinsmen

and my fellow prisoners, who are of note amongst the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, & Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus houshold.

11 Salute Herodian my kinsman. Greet them that be of ȝ houshold of Narcissus, which are in ȝ Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which cause diuisions and offences: contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire speeches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and simple concerning euill.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan vnder your feet shortly: The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my worke fellow and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsemen salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church saluteth you. Erastus the Chamberlaine of the city, saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you

according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the mystery which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlasting God, made knowne to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God onely wise, bee glory through Iesus Christ for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romans from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe, seruant to the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ The first Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

1 *After salutation & thanksgiuing, to he exhorteth to vnity.* 18 *God destroyeth the wisdome of the wise.*

PAul called *to bee* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother.

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to be* Saints, with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ

5 That in euery thing ye are enriched by him in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift, waiting for the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ:

8 Who shal also confirme you, vnto the end, *that* ye may be blameles in *the* day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 God is faithfull, by whom ye were called vnto the fellowship of his Son Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that yee all speake the same thing, and that there bee no diuisions among you: but that yee bee perfectly ioyned together in the same mind, and in the same iudgement.

11 For

11 For it hath beene declared vnto mee of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentious among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were yee baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also ſ houſhold of Stephanas: beſides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Goſpel: not with wiſdome of words, leſt the Croſſe of Christ ſhould be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Croſſe is to them that periſh, fooliſhneſſe: but vnto vs which are ſaued, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will deſtroy the wiſedome of the wiſe, and will bring to nothing the vnderſtanding of the prudent

20 Where is the wiſe? where is the Scribe? where is the diſputer of this world? Hath not God made fooliſh the wiſedome of this world?

21 For after that in the wiſedome of God, the world by wiſedome knew not God, it pleaſed God by ſ fooliſhnes of preaching, to ſaue them ſ beleeue

22 For the Iewes require a ſigne, and the Greekes ſeeke after wiſedome,

23 But we preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a ſtumbling blocke, & vnto the Greeks fooliſhneſs:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greeks, Chriſt the power of God, and the wiſedome of God.

25 Becauſe the fooliſhneſſe of God is wiſer then men: & the weakenes of God is ſtronger then men.

26 For ye ſee your calling brethren, how that not many wiſe men after the fleſh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the world to confound the wiſe: and God hath choſen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen: yea & things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, Hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 Paul's preaching, 6 he declareth the wisdome of the world.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching was not with enticing words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we speake wisdome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, *euen* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things ẅ God hath prepared for thē that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but ỹ Spirit of God.

12 Now we haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but ỹ Spirit which is of God, that we might know

know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God
13 Which things also we speake, not in the words
* mans wisedome teacheth, but which ỹ holy Ghost
teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.
14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things
of the spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto
him: neither can he know them, because they are
spiritually discerned.
15 But he that is spirituall, iudgeth all things,
yet he himselfe is iudged of no man.
16 For who hath knowne the mind of the Lord,
that he may instruct him? But we haue the minde
of Christ.

CHAP. III.

3 Of strife and diuision. 7 God giueth the increase.

AND I brethren, could not speake vnto you as
vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, euen as vn-
to babes in Christ.
2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat:
for hitherto ye were not able *to beare it*, neither yet
now are ye able.
3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is a-
mong you enuying and strife, and diuisions, are ye
not carnall, and walke as men?
4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another
I am of Apollo are ye not carnall?
5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but
Ministers by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord
gaue to euery man.
6 I haue planted, Apollo watered, but God gaue
the increase.
7 So then neither is he ỹ planteth any thing, nei-
ther he that watereth: but God ỹ giueth ỹ increase
8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are
one: and euery man shall receiue his owne reward
according to his owne labour.
9 For we are labourers together with God, yee
are Gods husbandry, ye are Gods building.
10 According to the grace of God which is giuen
vnto me, as a wise master-builder, I haue layd the
foundation and another buildeth thereon. But let e-
uery man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.
11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that
is layd, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:
13 Euery mans worke shalbe made manifest, for the day shall declare it, because it shalbe reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke of what sort it is.
14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.
15 If any mans worke shalbe burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shalbe saued, yet so as by fire.
16 Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?
17 If any man defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy which *Temple* ye are.
18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.
19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnes with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.
20 And againe, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise that they are vaine.
21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.
22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.
23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 How to account the Ministers. 7 We haue nothing but we haue receiued it.

LEt a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.
2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man may be found faithfull.
3 But with me it is a very smal thing, that I should be iudged of you or of mans iudgment: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.
4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me is the Lord.
5 Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenes, and will make manifest

nifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shal euery man haue praise of God.

6 And these things brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, & to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learne in vs not to thinke *of men*, aboue that which is written; that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what hast thou that thou diddest not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as kings without vs: and I would to God ye did reigne: that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set forth vs the Apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fooles for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ. We *are* weake, but ye *are* strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

12 And labour, working with our own hands being reuiled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *haue ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus who is my beloued son, & faithful in the Lord, who shal bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person. 7 The old leauen must be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be auoided.

IT is reported commonly, that there is fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named among the Gentils, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verely as absent in body but present in spirit, haue iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed.

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 To deliuer such *an one* vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the Spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

6 Your glorying is not good? know ye not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that ye may be a new lumpe, as yee are vnleauened. For euen Christ our Passeouer is sacrificed for vs.

8 Therfore let vs keep the feast, not with old leauen, neither with ỹ leauen of malice and wickednes; but with ỹ vnleauened bread of sincerity & trueth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of ỹ world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you not to keepe cõpany, If any man ỹ is called a brother, be a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: w such an one, no not to eat.

12 For what haue I to do to iudge them also that are without? do not ye iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therfore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP.

1 Not to law with the brethren: 6 Especially vnder Infidels.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Do ye not know that the Saints shal iudge the world? And if the world shalbe iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no not one that shalbe able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another: why doe ye not rather take wrong? Why do ye not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous shal not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankind,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you, but ye are washed but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for mee, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members

of Christ? shall I then take ye members of Christ, & make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.
16 What, know ye not ye he which is ioyned to an harlot is one body? for two (saith he) shalbe one flesh
17 But he that is ioyned to the Lord, is one Spirit.
18 Flee fornication: euery sin that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.
19 What, know yee not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?
20 For ye are bought wt a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, & in your spirit, which are Gods

CHAP. VII.

1 *Marriage,* 4 *A remedy against fornication,* 13 *not lightly to be dissolued.*

NOw concerning ye things wherof ye wrote vnto me: it is good for a man not to touch a womā
2 Neuerthelesse, *to auoyd* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.
3 Let the husband render vnto ye wife due beneuolence: and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.
4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his body, but the wife.
5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may giue your selues to fasting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.
6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.
7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.
8 I say therefore to the vnmarried, and widows It is good for them if they abide euen as I.
9 But if they cannot containe: let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.
10 And vnto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not ye wife depart from her husband:
11 But, and if she depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But

12 But to the reſt ſpeake I, not the Lord, If any
brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and ſhee be
pleaſed to dwel with him, let him not put her away.
13 And the woman which hath an husband that
beleeueth not, and if hee be pleaſed to dwell with
her, let her not leaue him.
14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is ſanctified by
the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is ſanctified by
the husband; elſe were your children vncleane, but
now are they holy.
15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart.
A brother or a ſiſter is not vnder bondage in ſuch
caſes: but God hath called vs to peace.
16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou
ſhalt ſaue thy husband? or how knoweſt thou, O
man, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy wife?
17 But as God hath diſtributed to euery man, as
the Lord hath called euery one, ſo let him walke,
and ſo ordaine I in all Churches.
18 Is any man called being circumceiſed? let him
not become vncircumciſed, Is any called in vncir-
cumciſion? let him not be circumciſed.
19 Circumciſion is nothing, and vncircumciſion
is nothing, but the keeping of the commandements
of God.
20 Let euery man abide in the ſame calling
wherein he was called.
21 Art thou called *being* a ſeruant? care not for
it: but if thou mayeſt be made free, vſe it rather.
22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a ſer-
uant is the Lords freeman: likewiſe alſo he that is
called *being* free, is Chriſts ſeruant.
23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſer-
uants of men.
24 Brethren, let euery man wherein hee is called
therein abide with God.
25 Now concerning virgines, I haue no commaun-
dement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgment as one
that hath obtained mercy of ſ Lord to be faithfull.
26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for ſ pre-
ſent diſtreſſe, I ſay, ſ it is good for a man ſo to be.
27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? ſeeke not to bee
looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeek not a wife.
28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, and
if

if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: neuertheles such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as though they had none.

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnesse. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also betweene a wife and a virgin: the vnmarried woman careth for ☞ things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for ☞ things of the world how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profit, not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himselfe vncomely toward his virgine, if she passe the floure of *her* age, and need so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not, let them marry.

37 Neuertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, hauing no necessity, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart that hee will keepe his virgin, doth well.

38 So then he that giueth her in mariage, doth wel but he that giueth her not in mariage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by ☞ law, as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be maried to whom she will, only in ☞ Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my iudgment: and I think also that I haue the Spirit of God

CHAP. VIII.

1 *We must abstaine from meats offered to idols.*

NOw as touching things offered vnto idols, we know that we all haue knowledg. Knowledge puffeth vp, but charity edifieth.

2 And

2 And if any man thinke that hee knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is knowen of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world; and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen, or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But vnto vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and wee in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in euery man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eate, are we the better, neither if we eate not, are we the worse.

9 But take heede lest by any meanes this liberty of yours become a stumbling blocke to them that are weake.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idoles temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weake, bee emboldened to eate those things which are offered to idoles?

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weake brother perish for whom Christ dyed?

12 But when ye sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eate no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Paule liberty.* 7 *Ministers must liue by the Gospel.*

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Iesus Christ our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seale of mine Apostleship are yee in the Lord.

3 Mine answere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue

4 Haue we not power to eate and to drinke?
5 Haue wee not power to lead about a ſiſter, a wife, as well as other Apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?
6 Or I onely, and Barnabas, haue not wee power to forbeare working?
7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?
8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the Law the ſame alſo.
9 For it is written in the Law of Moſes, Thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?
10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes no doubt *this* is written: that hee that ploweth, ſhould plow in hope, and that he that threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his hope.
11 If we haue ſowne vnto you ſpiritual things, is it a great thing if we ſhall reape your carnall things?
12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Neuertheleſſe, we haue not vſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt wee ſhould hinder the Goſpel of Chriſt.
13 Doe yee not know, that they which miniſter about holy things, liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the Altar?
14 Euen ſo hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Goſpel, ſhould liue of the Goſpel.
15 But I haue vſed none of theſe things. Neither haue I written theſe things that it ſhould be ſo done vnto mee? for it were better for mee to dye, then that any man ſhould make my glorying void.
16 For though I preach the Goſpel, I haue nothing to glory of: for neceſsity is laid vpon me, yea, woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Goſpel.
17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation of *the Goſpel* is committed vnto me.
18 What is my reward then? Verely, that when I preach the Goſpel, I may make the Goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the Goſpel.

19 For

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant to all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law.

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Christ) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know yee not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiueth the prize? so runne that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that striueth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: Now they *doe it* to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so runne, not as vncertainely: so fight I not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes, when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Iewes Sacraments, & are types of ours.*

MOreouer brethrē, I would not that ye should bee ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moses in the cloud and in the Sea.

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that followed them: and that Rocke was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowne in the wildernesse.

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them

as it is written, The people sate downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of Serpents.

10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man: But God is faithful, who will not suffer you to bee tempted above that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatry.

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which wee breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For wee being many, are one bread and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold, Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offred in sacrifice to idols, is any thing?

20 But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to ielousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euery man another's wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For the earth is the Lords, & the fulnes thereof.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idols, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. The earth is the Lords, and the fulnes thereof.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine owne, but of the other: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I, by grace be partaker, why am I euill spoken of for that for which I giue thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

21 He reproueth the prophaning the Lords Supper.

BE ye followers of me, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the Ordinances as I deliuered them to you.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man: and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying, or prophecying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth, or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if she were shauen.

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it bee a shame to a woman to bee shorne, or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, for as much as hee is the Image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power on her head because of the Angels.

11 Neuertheles, neither is ỹ man without ỹ woman neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, Is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a couering.

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praise you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there be diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

19 For there must bee also heresies among you, that they which are approoued, may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therfore into one place, *this is* not to eate the Lords Supper.

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before *other* his own supper: & one is hongry, & another is drunken

22 What haue ye not houses to eat, and to drinke in? or despise ye the Church of God, and shame them that haue not? what shall I say to you; shall I praise you *in this*? I praise you not.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord, that which also I deliuered vnto you, ỹ the Lord Iesus the same night in which he was betraied tooke bread:

24 And when he had giuen thanks he brake it and said, Take, eate, this is my body which is broken for you. This doe in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *hee tooke* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood: this doe yee as oft as yee drinke

drinke it in remembrance of mee.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drinke this cup, ye doe shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eat this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall bee guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For hee that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to him selfe, not discerning the Lords Body.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickely among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, ỹ we should not be condemned ẅ the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tary one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that yee come not together to condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profit.

NOw concerning Spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away vnto these dumbe idols, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the spirit of God, calleth Iesus accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit.

9 To another, faith by the same Spirit: to ano-

ther

ther the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:
10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another discerning of Spirits, to another *diuers* kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.
11 But all these worketh that one & the selfe same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.
12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body being many are one body: so also is Christ.
13 For by one Spirit are wee all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Iewes or Gentiles, whether *wee be* bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one Spirit.
14 For the body is not one member, but many.
15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand I am not of the body: is it therfore not of *the* body?
16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?
17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?
18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.
19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?
20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.
21 And the eye cannot say to the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.
22 Nay much more those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.
23 And those *members* of the body, which wee thinke to bee lesse honourable, vpon these wee bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.
24 For our comely *parts* haue no need: but God hath tempered the bodie together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:
25 That there should be no schisme in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer all the members suffer with it: or one member bee honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly, Teachers: after that, miracles, then gifts of healings, helps in governments, diuersities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The most excellent gifts are nothing without charity.* 13 *It is preferred before hope and faith.*

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of angels, and haue not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophecie, and vnderstand all mysteries, and all knowledge, and though I haue all faith, so that I could remooue mountaines, and haue no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, & is kind: charity enuieth not: charity vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp.

5 Doth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth in the trueth.

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity neuer faileth, but whether there be prophecies, they shall faile, whether there bee tongues, they shall cease: whether there bee knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I vnderstood

derstood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things:

12 For now wee see through a glasse darkely: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know, euen as also I am knowen.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three: but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The commendation of Prophecy.* 34 *Women must not speake in the Church.*

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *vnknown* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man vnderstandeth him: howbeit in the spirit hee speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He ỹ speaketh in an *vnknown* tongue, edifieth himselfe: but he ỹ prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing sound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the sounds, how shall it bee knowne what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye vtter by the tongue words easie to be vnderstood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the ayre.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, & none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore, If I know not the meaning of the voice, I shal be vnto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen so yee, forasmuch as yee are zealous of *spirituall gifts*, seeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church.

13 Where-

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowne* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I wil pray with the spirit, and wil pray w the vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, & I wil sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt bleſſe with the Spirit, how shall hee that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, say Amen, at thy giuing of thankes, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely giuest thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church, I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, that *by my voyce* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *vnknowne* tongue.

20 Brethren, bee not children in vnderstanding, howbeit in malice be ye children, but in vnderstanding be men.

21 In the Law it is written, With *men of* other tongues, & other lips wil I speake vnto this people: & yet for al y wil they not heare me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherfore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophecying *serueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church bee come together into some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned, he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when yee come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in *an vnknowen* tongue

let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interpret.

28 But if there bee no Interpreter, let him keepe ſilence in the Church, and let him ſpeake to himſelfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets ſpeake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* be reuealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For yee may all propheſie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the Spirits of the Prophets are ſubiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of confuſion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keep ſilence in ỹ Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to ſpeak: but *they are cõmanded* to be vnder obedience, as alſo ſaith ỹ law.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aſke their husbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himſelfe to be a Prophet, or ſpirituall, let him acknowledge that ỹ things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of ỹ Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Chriſts reſurrectiõ is proued the neceſſity of our

MOreouer, brethren, I declare vnto you the Goſpel, which I preached vnto you, which alſo you haue receiued, and wherein ye ſtand.

2 By which alſo yee are ſaued, if yee keepe in memory what I preached vnto you, vnleſſe yee haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you firſt of all that which I alſo receiued, how that Chriſt died for our ſinnes, according to the Scriptures:

4 And that hee was buried, and that hee roſe againe the third day, according to the Scriptures:

5 And that he was ſeen of Cephas, then of ỹ twelue.

6 After

6 After that, he was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that, hee was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all, hee was seene of me also, as of one borne out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon mee, was not in vaine; but I laboured more abundantly thē they al, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether it were I, or they, so wee preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ bee preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there bee no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ bee not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine.

15 Yea, & we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, ỹ he raised vp Christ whō he raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, yee are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely wee haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his own order: Christ the first fruits, afterwards they ỹ are Christs, at his coming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he shal haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God, euen the Father, when he shall haue put downe all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he muſt reigne, till he hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The laſt enemy *that* ſhalbe deſtroyed *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet: but whē he ſaith, all things are put vnder him, it is manifeſt ỹ he is excepted, w did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things ſhalbe ſubdued vnto him, thē ſhal ỹ Son alſo him ſelf be ſubiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in al.

29 Elſe what ſhall they doe which are baptized for the dead? if the dead riſe not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand we in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I proteſt by your reioycing, which I haue in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after ỹ maner of men I haue fought w beaſts at Epheſus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead riſe not? Let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Bee not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſinne not: for ſome haue not the knowledge of God, I ſpeake this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the dead raiſed vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou ſoweſt, is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhall bee, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat or ſome other *graine*.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleaſed him, and to euery ſeed his owne body.

39 All fleſh is not the ſame fleſh, but there is one *kind of* fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſts, another of fiſhes, and another of birds.

40 There are alſo celeſtiall *bodies*, and bodies terreſtriall: But the glory of the celeſtiall is one, and the glory of the terreſtriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sun, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for *one* ſtar differeth from *another* ſtar in glory.

42 So alſo is the reſurrection of the dead, it is ſowne in corruption, it is raiſed in incorruption.

43 It is ſowne in diſhonour, it is raiſed in glory:

it

it is sowne in weakenes, it is raised in power.

44 It is sowne a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, & afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they y are earthy: and as is y heauenly, such *are* they also y are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of y earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mysterie: we shall not all sleepe, but wee shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, at y last trumpe (for the trumpet shall sound, & the dead shalbe raised incorruptible, & we shalbe changed:)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortality, then shalbe brought to passe the saying, that is written: Death is swallowed vp in victory.

55 O Death, where is thy sting? O graue where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin: and the strength of sin is the Law.

57 But thankes be to God, which giueth vs the victory through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye stedfast, vnmoueable, alwaies abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The brethrens wants must be relieued.* 10 *Timothy commended.* 13 *Friendly admonitions.* 16 *Salutations.*

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 Vpon the first day of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer yee shall approue by your letters, them I wil send to bring your liberality to Hierusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me:

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe thorow Macedonia; for I doe passe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you brethren (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, & that they haue addicted themselues to the ministery of the Saints)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they haue supplyed.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore

therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet you one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul, w mine own hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be w you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ The second Epistle of Paul the Apostle, to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apostle encourageth them against trouble, 12 and sheweth the sincerity of his preaching.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen ỹ Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, ỹ Father of mercies, & ỹ God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulations that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith we our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which is effectuall in the induring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation,

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant

of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, aboue strength, insomuch that we despaired euen of life.

9 But we had the sentence of death in our selues, that we should not trust in our selues, but in God, which raised the dead.

10 Who deliuered vs from so great death, & doth deliuer: in whom we trust, & he wil yet deliuer vs:

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for ȝ gift *bestowed* vpō vs by ȝ means of many persons, thanks may be giuen by many, on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicitie, and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdome, but by the grace of God, wee haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus:

15 And in this cōfidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second benefit

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with mee there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our word toward you was not yea, and nay.

19 For the Sonne of God, Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by me, and Syluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him, was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him, are Yea, and in him, Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which stablisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs, is God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I cal God for a record vpon my soule, that

dge to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.
24 Not for ỹ we haue dominion ouer your faith but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 The reason of Paul's not comming. 6 Of the excommunicate person. 14 The successe of his preaching.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, ỹ I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.
2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then ỹ maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?
3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.
4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you should be grieued, but that ye might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.
5 But if any haue caused griefe, he hath not grieued me but in part ỹ I may not ouercharge you all
6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.
7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgiue him, & comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should beswallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.
8 Wherefore I beseech you that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.
9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.
10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* also: for if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it, in the person of Christ,
11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.
12 Furthermore when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto me, of the Lord,
13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.
14 Now thankes be vnto God, which alwaies causeth vs to triumph in Christ, & maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.
15 For

15 For we are vnto God a sweet sauour of Christ in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one we are the sauour of death vnto death; and to the other, the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For wee are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 *The commendation of Pauls ministery.* 6 *A cõparison betweene the ministers of the law & the Gospel.*

DOe we begin againe to commend our selues? or need we as some *others*, Epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epistle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* ỹ Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with inke, but w̃ the Spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshie tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue we through Christ to Godward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selues to think any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiency *is* of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit giueth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much more doeth the ministration of righteousnesse exceede in glory.

10 For euen that w̃ was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of ỹ glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which was done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such hope, wee vse great plainenesse of speech,

13 And

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished:

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheless, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vaile shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But wee all with open face, beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, euen as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Pauls sincerisie, and diligence in preaching, 7 and of his troubles for the same.

THerefore seeing we haue this ministery, as we haue receiued mercy, we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospell of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues but Christ Iesus the Lord, & our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, ỹ the excellency of ỹ power may be of God, & not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed: we are perplexed, but not in despaire,

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken: cast downe, but not destroyed,

10 Alwayes

10 Alwaies bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might bee made manifest in our body.

11 For wee which liue, are alwaies deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 Wee hauing the same spirit of faith according as it is written, I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: We also beleeue, and therefore speake;

14 Knowing that he which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For al things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment worketh for vs a farre more exceeding, and eternall weight of glory;

18 While wee looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene are temporall, but the things which are not seene are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 *That in hope of immortall glory, 9 he laboureth to keepe a good conscience.*

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolued, we haue a building of God, an house not made w̄ hand, eternal in ỹ heauēs:

2 For in this we groane earnestly; desiring to be clothed vpon with our house, w̄ is from heauen,

3 If so be that being clothed wee shall not bee found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, doe groane being burdened, not for that we would be vncloathed, but cloathed vpon, that mortality might bee swallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the selfesame thing is God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that

that whileſt wee are at home in the bodie, wee are abſent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by ſight.)

8 We are confident, I ſay, & willing rather to be abſent from the body, & to be preſent with ſ Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether preſent, or abſent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we muſt all appeare before the iudgement ſeat of Chriſt, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad

11 Knowing therfore ſ terror of the Lord, we perſwade men: but we are made manifeſt vnto God, & I truſt alſo, are made manifeſt in your conſciences.

12 For wee commend not our ſelues againe vnto you, but giue you occaſion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue ſomewhat *to anſwere* them, which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether wee be beſides our ſelues, it is to God: or whether we be ſober, *it is* for your cauſe.

14 For the loue of Chriſt conſtraineth vs, becauſe wee thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead.

15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, ſhould not hencefoorth liue vnto themſelues, but vnto him which died for them, and roſe againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the fleſh: yea, though we haue knowne Chriſt after ſ fleſh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Chriſt, *he is* a new creature: old things are paſt away, behold, all things are become new:

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himſelfe by Ieſus Chriſt, and hath giuen to vs the miniſtery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Chriſt, reconciling the world vnto himſelfe, not imputing their treſpaſſes vnto them, and hath committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambaſſadours for Chriſt, as though God did beſeech you by vs: wee pray you in Chriſts ſtead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be ſinne for vs, who knew no ſinne, that wee might be made the righteouſneſſe of God in him.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of Pauls faithfulnesse in his ministery. 14 Exhortations to auoid idolatry.

WE then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he saith, I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation.)

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things approuing our selues, as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindneſſe, by the holy Ghoſt, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteouſneſſe, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour, and diſhonour, by euill report, and good report, as deceiuers, and yet true:

9 As vnknowne, and yet well knowne: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chaſtened, and not killed:

10 As ſorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many riche as hauing nothing, and yet poſſeſſing all things.

11 O yee Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not ſtraitned in vs, but ye are ſtraitned in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the ſame, (I ſpeake as vnto *my* children) be ye alſo enlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowſhip hath righteouſneſſe with vnrighteouſneſſe? and what communion hath light with darkeneſſe?

15 And what concord hath Chriſt with Beliall? or what part hath he that beleeueth, with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath ſaid, I wil dwel in them, & walk in them: and

and I will be their God, & they shall be my people.
17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,
18 And will be a Father vnto you and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty

CHAP. VII.

1 He exhorteth to purity. 3 and declareth what comfort he tooke in his affliction.

HAuing therfore these promises (dearly beloued) let vs cleanse our selues frō all filthinesse of ẏ flesh & spirit, perfecting holinesse in ẏ feare of God
2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.
3 I speake not this to condemne *you*: for I haue said before, that you are in our hearts to dye and liue with *you*.
4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.
5 For when we were come into macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but wee were troubled on euery sides without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.
6 Neuertheless, God ẏ comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus
7 And not by his comming only but by ẏ consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent minde toward me, so ẏ I reioyced the more
8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: for I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.
9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.
10 For godly sorrow worketh repentāce to saluation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.
11 For behold, this selfe same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selues, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* feare, yea, *what* vehe-

vehement desire, yea, *what* zeale, yea, *what* reuenge in all things ye haue approued your selues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, ỹ *did* it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in ỹ sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort; yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed we for ỹ ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For *if* I haue boasted any thing to him of you I am not ashamed; but as wee spake all things to you in truth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt he remembreth the obedience of you all, how ẅ feare & trẽbling you receiued him.

16 I reioyced therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *He stirreth them vp to contribute to the Saints.*

MOreouer, brethren, we do you to wit of ỹ grace of God bestowed on ỹ churches of Macedonia:

2 How that in a great tryall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty abounded vnto the riches of their liberality:

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselues:

4 Praying vs with much intreaty, that we would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as wee hoped, but first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so hee would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in euery thing, in faith and vtterance, & knowledge, & in all diligence, & in your loue to vs) *see* ỹ ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardneſſe of others, and to proue the sincerity of your loue.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ,

that

that though he was rich, yet for your sakes hee became poor, ℣ ye through his powerty might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but also to be forward a yeere agoe.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as there was a readinesse to will, ſo there may be a performance also out of that which you haue.

12 For if there bee firſt a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eaſed, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time, your abundance may bee *a ſupply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a ſupply* for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, Hee that had *gathered* much had nothing ouer, and he that had *gathered* little had no lacke.

16 But thankes bee to God, which put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted ℣ exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went vnto you.

18 And we haue ſent with him the brother, whoſe praiſe is in the Goſpel, throwout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was alſo choſen of the Churches to trauell with vs with this grace, which is adminiſtred by vs to the glory of the ſame Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind:

20 Auoyding this, that no man ſhould blame vs in this abundance which is adminiſtred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honeſt things, not onely in the ſight of the Lord, but in the ſight of men.

22 And wee haue ſent with them our brother, whom we haue oftentimes prooued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which I haue in you.

23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus; he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of*, *they are* the meſſengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew yee to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boaſting on your behalfe.

CHAP.

1 He sheweth why he sent Titus, 6 and stirreth them vp to a bountifull almes.

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write vnto you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was readie a yere agoe: and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me & find you vnprepared, we (that we say not you) should be ashamed in the same confidence boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp beforehand your bountie, whereof yee had notice before, that the same might bee readie as a matter of bounty, not of couetousnesse.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully shall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as hee purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*, not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that yee alwayes hauing all sufficiency in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: Hee hath dispersed abroad, hee hath giuen to the poore, his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

10 Now he that ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, & multiply your seed sowen, & increase the fruits of your righteousnes,)

11 Being inriched in euery thing to all bountifulnes, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not only supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgiuings vnto God.

13 Whileſt by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God, for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.
15 Thanks be vnto God for his vnspeable gift.

CHAP. X.

1 Pauls spirituall might and authority against all aduersaries, as well when he is present as absent.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you, by ỹ meeknes & gentlenes of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:
2 But I beseech you that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to be bold against some, which thinke of vs, as if we walked according to the flesh:
3 For though we walke in the flesh, wee doe not warre after the flesh:
4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through God, to the pulling down of strong holds.)
5 Casting downe imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuity euery thought to the obedience of Christ:
6 And hauing in a readinesse to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.
7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himselfe that hee is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are we Christs.
8 For though I should boast somwhat more of our authority (ỹ the Lord hath giuen vs for edification & not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:
9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.
10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weake, and his speech contemptible.
11 Let such an one thinke this, that such as wee are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are present.
12 For we dare not make our selues of ỹ number, or compare our selues ỹ some ỹ commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, & comparing themselues amongst themselues, are not wise.
13 But wee will not boast of things without our mea-

measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

14 For wee stretch not our selues beyond our measure, as though wee reached not vnto you: for we are come as far as to you also, in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that wee shall be enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not hee that commendeth himselfe is approoued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Pauls enforced commendation of himselfe, 5 and a comparison with the other Apostles.

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie; for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgine to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from ȳ simplicity ȳ is in Christ.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Iesus, whō we haue not preached, or if ye receiue another spirit, ẅ ye haue not receiued, or another Gospel, ẅ ye haue not accepted, ye might wel bear with him.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behind the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I bee rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we haue been thorowly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe, that you might bee exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them, to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was la-

king to me, & brethren which came from Macedonia supplyed: & in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burdensome to you, & so wil I keep my selfe.

10 As the truth of Christ is in mee, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselues into ✠ Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marueile, for Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angell of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their workes.

16 I say againe, let no man thinke me a foole: if otherwise, yet as a foole receiue mee, that I may boast my selfe a little.

17 That ✠ I speak, I speak it not after ✠ Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, seeing yee your selues are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning reproach, as though we had beene weake: howbeit, wherein soeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a foole, I am more, in labors more abundant: in stripes abone measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I forty *stripes* saue one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods: once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine owne countrey-

men,

men, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the Sea, in perils among false brethren?

27 In weatinesse, and painefulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fasting often, in cold and nakednesse:

28 Besides those things that are without, ỹ which commeth vpon me dayly, the care of all ỹ Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth ỹ I lye not.

32 In Damascus the Gouernour vnder Aretas the King, kept the citie with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And thorow a window in a basket was I let downe by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 He commendeth his Apostleship, not by reuelations, 9. but by infirmities.

IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse to glory, I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ aboue fourteene yeres ago, whether in body, I cannot tell: or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: such an one, caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth,)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakeable words, which it is not lawfull for a man to vtter.

5 Of such an one will I glory, yet of my selfe, I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a foole: for I will say the truth. But now I forbeare, lest any man should thinke of me aboue that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted aboue measure, through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted aboue measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye have compelled me. For I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefe Apostles, though I bee nothing.

12 Truely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except it be that I my self was not burdensome unto you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold the third time I am ready to come to you and will not be burdensome to you: for I seeke not yours but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you, though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

16 But be it so: I did not burden you: I am crafty, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: Did Titus make a gain of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Again, thinke you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speake before God in Christ: but we do all things dearely beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I feare, lest when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wrathes, factions, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

21 And lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewaile many

many which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleanesse and fornication and lasciuiousnesse which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

He threatneth obstinate sinners. 5 Hee admonisheth to a triall of their faith.

1 THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all other, that if I come againe, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proofe of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though hee was crucified through weakenesse: yet he liueth by the power of God: for we also are weake in him: but we shall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your selues, whether you be in the faith: proue your owne selues. Know ye not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no euil, not that we should appeare approued, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can doe nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, euen your Perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should vse sharpnesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost be with you all. Amen.

The second Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

The Epistle of Paul to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

He wondreth that they have so soone left him and the Gospel, 11 *Which he learned not of men, but of God.*

1 PAul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead.

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be vnto you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Who gaue himselfe for our sinnes, that hee might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom be glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueile that you are so soon remoued from him that called you into the grace of Christ vnto another Gospel,

7 Which is not another, but there be some that trouble you, & would peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen preach *any other Gospel* vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For doe I now perswade men or God? or doe I seeke to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuersation in time past in the Iewes religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God and wasted it.

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God who separated me fr
my mothers wombe, and called me by his grace,
16 To reueale his Son in me, that I might preach
him among the heathē, immediatly I conferred n
with flesh and blood:
17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem, to them
which were Apostles before me, but I went into A
rabia and returned againe to Damascus.
18 Then after three yeres, I went vp to Hierusale
to see Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.
19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, s
Iames the Lords brother.
20 Now the things which I write vnto you, b
hold, before God, I lie not.
21 Afterwards, I came into the Regions of Syri
and Cilicia,
22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Church
of Iudea, which were in Christ.
23 But they had heard onely that hee which pe
secuted vs in times past, now preacheth the fai
which once he destroyed.
24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

14 Of iustification by faith, and not by works.

THen fourteene yeares after I went vp again
to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Ti
with me also.
2 And I went vp by reuelation, and commu
ned vnto them that Gospel, which I preach a
the Gentiles, but priuately to them which were
reputation, lest by any meanes I should run, or ha
runne in vaine.
3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being
Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:
4 And that because of false brethren vnaw
brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our
liberty, which we haue in Christ Iesus, that
might bring vs into bondage.
5 To whom we gaue place by subiection, no
for an houre, that the truth of the Gospel m
continue with you.
6 But of these, who seemed to be some
(whatsoeuer they were it maketh no matter to
God accepteth no mans person) for they who

Barnabas, in conference added nothing to me.
7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the Circumcision was vnto Peter:
8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles.)
9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to be pillars perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me & Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should go* vnto the Gentiles, and they vnto the circumcision.
10 Onely *they would* that we should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.
11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.
12 For before that certaine came from Iames, hee did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himselfe, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.
13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.
14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly according to the truth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou being a Iew, liuest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as do the Iewes?
15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,
16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen we haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that wee might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.
17 But if while we seeke to be iustified by Christ, we our selues also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.
18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.
19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheleſſe, I liue, yet not I, but Chriſt liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by ſ faith of the Son of God, who loued me, & gaue himſelfe for me.

21 I doe not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſnes *come* by the Law, then Chriſt is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

6 They that beleeue are iuſtified with Abraham.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath betwitched you that ye ſhould not obey the trueth, before whoſe eyes Ieſus Chriſt hath beene euidently ſet forth, crucified among you.

2 This onely would I learne of you, Receiued ye the Spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye ſo fooliſh? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue ye ſuffered ſo many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine.

5 He therefore that miniſtreth vnto you ſ Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth hee it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was accounted to him for righteouſneſſe.

7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreſeeing that God would iuſtifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Goſpel vnto Abraham, *ſaying*, In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed.

9 So then they which be of faith, are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law are vnder the curſe; for it is written, Curſed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them.

11 But ſ no man is iuſtified by ſ Law in the ſight of God, it is euident; for, The iuſt ſhall liue by faith.

12 And the Law is not of Faith: but the man that doth them ſhall liue in them.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed vs from the curſe of the Law, being made a curſe for vs: for it is written, Curſed is euery one that hangeth on tree.

14 That

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Iesus Christ: that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through Faith.

15 Brethren, I speake after the manner of men: though it be but a mans conenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, and to seeds, as of many, but as of one, and to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was four hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot disannull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth* the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, and it was ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediator.

20 Now a Mediatour is not a Mediatour of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law given which could haue giuen life, verely righteousnesse should haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sin, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might be giuen to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith which should afterward be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaister *to bring us* vnto Christ, *that* we might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoolemaister.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue been baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christs, then are yee Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We were vnder the Law till Christ came.*

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be Lord of all.

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a woman made vnder the Law.

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a son & if a son, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did seruice vnto them, which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye haue knowne God, or rather are knowne of God, how turne ye again to the weake and beggerly Elements whereunto ye desire againe to be in bondage?

10 Ye obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed upon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*, for I am as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 *Ye know* how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh, ye despised not, nor rejected, but receiued me as an Angel of God, even as Christ Iesus.

15 Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I bare you record, that if it had been possible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well; they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes
in a good thing, and not onely when I am present
with you.

19 My little children of whom I travell in birth
again until Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to
change my voyce, for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the Law,
do you not hearke the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonns,
the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman.

23 But he who was of the bond woman, was borne
after the flesh: but he of the free woman, was by
promise.

24 Which things are an Allegory; for these are
the two Covenants, the one from the mount Sinai,
which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and
answereth to Hierusalem which now is, and is in
bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which
is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, Reioyce thou barren that
bearest not: breake forth and cry, thou that travail-
lest not, for the desolate hath many more children
then she that hath an husband.

28 Now we brethren, as Isaac was, are the chil-
dren of promise.

29 But as then, he that was borne after the flesh,
persecuted him that was borne after the Spirit, even
so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the Scripture, Cast
out the bondwoman and her sonne: for the sonne of
the bondwoman shall not be heire with the sonne of
the freewoman.

31 So then brethren, we are not children of the
bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

*1 He moveth them to stand in their liberty. 3 and
not to observe circumcision. 13 but rather love.*

1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith
Christ hath made vs free, and be not entangled
againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be cir-

circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie againe to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debter to doe the whole Law.

4 Christ is become of none effect vnto you, whosoever of you are iustified by the law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit, waite for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did runne well, who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you, through the Lord, that you will be no otherwise minded, but he y troubleth you, shall beare his iudgement, whosoeuer he be.

11 And I brethren, if I yet preach Circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off y trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue been called vnto liberty, only vse not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, euen in this: Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

15 But if ye bite and deuoure one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walke in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For y flesh lusteth against the Spirit, & the spirit against y flesh: & these are contrary y one to the other: so that ye cannot do y things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are these, adultery, fornication, vncleanesse, lasciuiousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennesse, reuellings and such like: of the which I tell you before, as

I haue also told you in time past, that they which do such things, shall not inherit the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

We admonish them to deale mildely with a brother that slippeth, 6 To be liberall to their teachers.

BRethren, if a man be ouertaken in a fault, yee which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let euery man proue his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall he also reape.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunity, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the houshold of faith.

11 See how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the Crosse of Christ.

13 For

13 For neither they themselues, who are circumcised, keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory saue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified vnto me, and I vnto the world.

15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcisiō auailes any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

4 Of our Election, 6 and adoption, 11 which is the fountaine of saluation.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus.

2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly places in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen vs in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace.

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward vs in all wisedome and prudence.

9 Hauing

9 Having made knowne vnto vs the mysterie of his will according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heauen and which are on earth, euen in him.

11 In whom also we haue obtained an inheritance being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of Truth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also, after that ye beleeued, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise:

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisdome and reuelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being enlightned: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs-ward, who beleeue, according to the working of his mighty power:

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand, in the heauenly places,

21 Farre aboue all principality, & power, & might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not only in this world but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feet, & gaue him to be the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

1 *What we were by nature, and what we are by grace.* 10 *We are created vnto good workes.*

AND you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in
2 trespasses and sinnes:
Wherein in time past, ye walked according to
the course of this world, according to the prince of
the power of the aire, the spirit that now worketh
in the children of disobedience:
3 Among whom also we all had our conuersation
in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the
desires of the flesh, and of the mind, and were by na-
ture the children of wrath, euen as others:
4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great
loue, wherewith he loued vs,
5 Euen when we were dead in sins, hath quicke-
ned vs together with Christ, (by grace ye are
saued,)
6 And hath raised vs vp together, and made vs
sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:
7 That in the ages to come, he might shew the
exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindnes toward
vs through Christ Iesus.
8 For by grace are ye saued through faith, and
that not of your selues: *It is* the gift of God:
9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.
10 For we are his worke manship, created in Christ
Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before or-
dained, that we should walke in them.
11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being in time*
passed, Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncir-
cumcision, by that which is called the circumcision
in the flesh, made by hands;
12 That at that time ye were without Christ, be-
ing aliens from the common-wealth of Israel, and
strangers from the Couenants of promise, hauing
no hope, and without God in the world.
13 But now in Christ Iesus, ye who sometimes
were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.
14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one,
and hath broken downe the middle wall of parti-
tion betweene vs:
15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmity, euen
the law of commandements *consisting* in ordi-

to make in himselfe of twaine, one new man making peace.

16 And y he might reconcile both vnto God in one body, by the Crosse, hauing slaine the enmity thereby.

17 And came and preached peace vnto you, which were far off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both haue an accesse, by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houshould of God.

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner stone:

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord.

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 The hidden mysteries. 6 That the Gentiles should be saued. 8 How Paul so preacht.

FOr this cause I Paul the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles.

2 If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to your ward:

3 How that by reuelation he made knowne vnto me the mysterie (as I wrote afore in few words,

4 Whereby when ye read, ye may vnderstand my knowledge in the mysterie of Christ.)

5 Which in other ages was not made known vnto the sons of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heires and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto me who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles y vnsearchable riches of Christ.

9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world hath bin hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ.

10 To

10 To the intent that now vnto the Principalities and powers in heauenly places, might be knowen by the Church the manifold wisedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose, which he purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:

12 In whom we haue boldnesse and accesse, with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, & length, & depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly, aboue all that we aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Christ Iesus throughout all ages world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

2 He exhorteth to vnity, 24 To put on the new man
25 To cast off lying, and corrupt communication.

1 Therefore the prisoner of the Lord beseech you, that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue,

3 Endeauouring to keepe the vnity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body and one Spirit, euen as ye are called in hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, accor-

ding

ding to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended vp on high, he led captivity captive, & gaue gifts vnto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it, but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended vp far aboue all heauens, that he might fill all things.)

11 And he gaue some Apostles: and some Prophets: and some Euangelists: and some Pastors, and teachers:

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the ministery, for the edifying of ℣ body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in ℣ vnity of ℣ faith, & of the knowledge of the Son of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of ℣ stature of ℣ fulnes of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and caried about with euery winde of doctrine by the sleight of men, and cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue:

15 But speaking the truth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is ℣ head, euen Christ.

16 From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of euery part, maketh increase of the body vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.

17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke, in the vanity of their minde,

18 Hauing the vnderstanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindnesse of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling, haue giuen themselues ouer vnto lasciuiousnesse, to worke all vncleannesse with greedinesse.

20 But ye haue not so learned Christ:

21 If so be that ye haue heard him, and haue been taught by him as the truth is in Iesus,

22 That ye put off concerning the former conuersation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde:

24 And

24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousnesse, and true holinesse.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speake euery man trueth with his neighbour, for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and sin not: let not the Sun goe downe vpon your wrath.

27 Neither giue place to the deuill.

28 Let him ỹ stole steale no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands ỹ thing which is good, ỹ he may haue to giue to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the vse of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.

30 And grieue not the holy spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternesse and wrath and anger, and clamour, and euill speaking be put away from you with all malice.

32 And be ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiuen you.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth to loue, 3 and to flee fornication.

BE ye therefore followers of God as deare children.

2 And walk in loue, as Christ also hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling sauour.

3 But fornication and all vncleannesse, or couetousnesse, let it not be once named among you, as becommeth Saints:

4 Neither filthines, nor foolish talking, nor iesting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane person, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for because of these things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkenes, but now are ye light in the Lord: walke as children of light:

9 For

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodneſſe and righteouſneſſe, and trueth.

10 Prouing what is acceptable to the Lord:

11 And haue no fellowſhip with the vnfruitfull workes of darkeneſſe, but rather reproue them.

12 For it is a ſhame euen to ſpeake of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.

13 But all things that are reproued, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoeuer doth make manifeſt is light.

14 Wherefore he ſaith, Awake thou ſ sleepeſt, & ariſe from the dead, & Chriſt ſhall giue thee light.

15 See then that ye walke circumſpectly, not as fooles, but as wiſe:

16 Redeeming the time, becauſe ſ daies are euil.

17 Wherefore be ye not vnwiſe, but vnderſtanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is excelſe: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your ſelues in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, and ſpirituall Songs, ſinging and making melody in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

21 Submitting your ſelues one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wiues ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Chriſt is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.

24 Therfore as the Church is ſubiect vnto Chriſt, ſo let the wiues be to their owne husbands in euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Chriſt alſo loued the Church, and gaue himſelfe for it:

26 That he might ſanctifie and cleanſe it with the waſhing of water by the word,

27 That he might preſent it to himſelf a glorious Church, not hauing ſpot or wrinckle, or any ſuch thing: but ſ it ſhould be holy and without blemiſh.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their own bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth himſelf.

29 For

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church.

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Neuertheles, let euery one of you in particular so loue his wife euen as himselfe, and the wife see that she reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children: 5 of seruants. 10 Our life is a warfare. 13 The Christians armour.

CHildren obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother (which is the first Commandement with promise,)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.

4 And ye fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants be obedient vnto them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:

6 Not with eye-seruice, as men pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ doing the wil of God from the heart,

7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,

8 Knowing that whatsoeuer good thing any man doeth the same shall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters do the same things vnto them, forbearing threatning, knowing that your Master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the

gu-

rulers of the darknes of this world, against spiritual wickednes in high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therfore, hauing your loines girt about with trueth, and hauing on the brestplate of righteousnes

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall bee able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwaies with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowen the mystery of the Gospel,

20 For which I am an Ambassador in bonds, that therin I may speake boldly as I ought to speake.

21 But that ye also may know my affaires, and how I do, Tychicus a beloued brother and faithful Minister in the Lord, shal make known to you all things:

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that yee may know our affaires, and that hee might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ in sincerity.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

¶ The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

Paul giueth thanks to God for them.

PAul and Timotheus the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons:

2 Grace be vnto you, and peace from

God

God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thank my God vpon euery remembrance of you

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making request with ioy,

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel, from the first day vntill now.

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, will performe it vntill the day of Iesus Christ:

7 Euen as it is meet for me to thinke this of you all, because I haue you in my heart, inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all iudgment,

10 That yee may approoue things that are excellent, that yee may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ:

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which are by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should vnderstand, brethren, that the things which happened vnto me, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel;

13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Christ euen of enuy and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation, through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my

that in nothing I shall be ashamed; but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it bee by life or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better.

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh, is more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance, and joy of faith,

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Iesus Christ for me, by my coming to you againe.

27 Onely let your conversation bee as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affaires that ye stand fast in one spirit with one mind, striving together for the faith of the Gospel.

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalfe of Christ, not onely to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake.

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now heare to be in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth to unity and humilitie.

1 If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing bee *done* through strife or vainglory, but in lowlinesse of mind let each esteeme other better then themselves.

4 Looke not every man on his owne things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this mind bee in you, which was also in Christ Iesus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it

not

not robbery to be equall with God:
7 But made himselfe of no reputation, and tooke upon him the forme of a servant, and was made in the likenesse of men.
8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the crosse.
9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is aboue euery name:
10 That at the Name of Iesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth,
11 And that every tongue should confesse that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.
12 Wherefore my beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence, worke out your owne saluation with feare and trembling.
13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of *his* good pleasure.
14 Doe all things without murmurings, and disputings:
15 That ye may be blamelesse, and harmelesse, the sons of God, without rebuke in the midst of a crooked and peruerse nation, among whom yee shine as lights in the world:
16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.
17 Yea, and if I be offered vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.
18 For the same cause also do ye ioy, and reioyce with me.
19 But I trust in the Lord Iesus, to send Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.
20 For I haue no man like minded, who will naturally care for your estate.
21 For all seeke their owne, not the things which are Iesus Christs.
22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a sonne with the father, he hath serued with me in the Gospel.
23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soone as I shall see how it will goe with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my self
shall come shortly.

20 Yet I suppose it necessary, to send unto you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

21 For he longed after you all, & was ful of heavines, because that ye had heard y he had been sick.

22 For indeed he was sicke nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

23 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowfull.

24 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladnes, and hold such in reputation:

25 Because for the worke of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lacke of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 *He warneth them of false teachers.* 12 *He exhorteth them to stedfastnes from earnest Christianity.*

Finally, my brethren: reioyce in the Lord. To write the same things unto you, to me indeed is not grievous: but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers, beware of the concision.

3 For wee are the circumcision which worship God in the Spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and have no confidence in the flesh:

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the stocke of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews, as touching the Law, a Pharisee.

6 Concerning zeale, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousnes which is in the law, blameles.

7 But what things were gaine to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtles, & I count all things but losse for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Iesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the losse of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteousnesse, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse, which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the Power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable to his death.

12 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I doe*, forgetting those things whith are behind: and reaching foorth vnto those things which are before.

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded; and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuerthelesse, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, & mark them which walke so as ye haue vs for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the Crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, frō whence also we look for the Sauiour, the Lord Iesus Christ.

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby he is able euen to subdue all things to himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

4 Generall exhortations, 10 His ioy for their liberality towards him, and Gods grace in them.

Therefore, my brethren dearely beloued, and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I

I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that
be of the same mind in the Lord.
And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help
those women which laboured with mee in the Gos-
with Clement also, and with other my fellow-
workers, whose names are in the booke of life.
Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe, I say,
Reioyce.
Let your moderation be knowne vnto all men.
The Lord is at hand.
Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by
prayer and supplication, with thanksgiuing, let
your requests be made knowne vnto God.
And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding,
shall keep your hearts & minds through Christ Iesus.
Finally, brethren, whatsoeuer things are true,
whatsoeuer things are honest, whatsoeuer things
are iust, whatsoeuer things are pure, whatsoeuer
things are louely, whatsoeuer things are of good
report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any
praise: thinke on these things.
Those things which ye haue both learned and
receiued, and heard and seene in me, doe: and the
God of peace shall be with you.
But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at
the last your care of me hath flourished againe: where-
in ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.
Not that I speak in respect of want: for I haue
learned in whatsoeuer state I am, therewith to be
content.
I know both how to be abased, and I know
how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am
instructed, both to bee full and to be hungry, both
to abound, and to suffer need.
I can doe all things through Christ, which
strengtheneth mee.
Notwithstanding ye haue well done, that ye
did communicate with my affliction.
Now ye Philippians know also that in the be-
ginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Ma-
cedonia, no Church communicated with mee, as
concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye only.
For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and
again vnto my [illegible]

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound. I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smelling sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father, be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars houshold.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus.

¶ The Epistle of Paul the Apostle, to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

1 *He thanketh God for their faith, 9 praieth for their increase in grace, 14 and describeth the true Christ.*

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, & Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse: grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as it is in all the world, and bringeth fourth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ,

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the

9 For this cause wee also since the day we heard of it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdome, and spirituall understanding:

10 That we might walke worthy of the Lord, vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering, with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdome of his deare Sonne,

14 In whom wee haue redemption, through his blood, euen the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible, and inuisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And hee is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And hee is the head of the body, the Church, who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that in all things he might haue the preeminence:

19 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (hauing made peace through the blood of his Crosse) by him to reconcile all things to himself, by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies in your mind, by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and stablished, and be not moued away from the hope of the

Gospel, which yee haue heard, and which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of ℣ afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is ℣ Church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to me for you, to fulfill the word of God:

26 *Euen* the mystery which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest vnto his Saints,

27 To whom God would make knowne what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom wee preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisdome, that wee may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He exhorteth them to be constant in Christ, & to beware of Philosophy, and vaine traditions.*

FOr I would that ye knew what great conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face, in the flesh:

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery of God, & of the Father, and of Christ,

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdome and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I bee absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, *so* walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue beene taught, abounding therein with thanksgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophy & vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, af-

ter

ter the rudiments of the world, & not after Christ.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnes of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is ℣ head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him*, through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes and ℣ vncircumcision of your flesh hath hee quickned together with him, having forgiuen you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them in it.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in meate or in drinke, or in respect of an holy day, or of the new moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes*:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility, and worshiping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seene, vainely puft vp by his fleshly minde:

19 And not holding the head from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeed a shew of wisedome in wil-worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honor to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seeke Christ, 5 Not exhorteth to mortification.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the hand of God:

2 Set your affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare: then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth, fornication, vncleannesse, inordinate affection, euil concupiscense, and couetousnes, which is idolatry:

6 For which things the wrath of God commeth vpon the children of disobedience,

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lined in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him:

11 Where there is neither Greeke nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meekenesse, long-suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another: if any man haue a quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also doe ye.

14 And aboue all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another

ing in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall songes, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer yee doe in word or deede, doe all in the Name of our Lord Iesus, giuing thankes to God, and the Father by him.

18 Wiues submit your selues to your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers prouoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants obey in all things your maisters according to the flesh: not with eye-seruice, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer yee doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shal receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to fernency in prayer, 5 and to walke wisely toward them that doe not yet know Christ.

MAisters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that yee also haue a Maister in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thankesgiuing:

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisdome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alwayes with grace, seasoned with salt, that yee may know how ye ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, who is a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for ẏ same purpose, ẏ he might know your estate, & comfort your hearts.

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make knowne vnto you all things which are done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements; if he come vnto you, receiue him.)

11 And Iesus, which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow-workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beere a comfort vnto mee.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes labouring feruently for you in prayers, that yee may stand perfect, and compleat in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him record, that hee hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke ẏ beloued Physician, & Demas, greet you.

15 Salute the brethren that are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And whē this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the Church of ẏ Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the Epistle frō Laodicea,

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery, which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of mee Paul. Remember my bonds: Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ The first Epistle of Paul the Apostle, to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 He sheweth his mindfulnes of thē in thanksgiuing and prayer, 5 and perswasion of their sincere faith.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ, grace *be* vnto you, & peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 We

1 We giue thankes to God alwaies for you all, making mention of you in our prayers.

2 Remembring without ceasing your worke of the faith, and labour of loue, & patience of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God, & our Father

4 Knowing brethren beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Gospel came not vnto you in word only, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost.

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the Word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia, and Achaia, but also in euery place your faith to Godward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselues shew of vs what manner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to serue the liuing and true God,

10 And to wait for his Sonne from heauen, whom he raised from the dead, euen Iesus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

How the Gospel was preached vnto them, & how they receiued it. 18 Why he was so long absent.

1 FOr your selues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully intreated, as ye know at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleanesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the Gospel, euen so we speake not as pleasing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vsed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloake of couetousnesse, God is witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you,

nor yet of others, when we might haue been burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Gospel of God onely, but also our own soules, because ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour, and trauaile: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Ye are witnesses, & God also, how holily, and iustly, and vnblameably we behaued our selues among you that beleeue:

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doeth his children,)

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke we God, without ceasing, because when ye receiued the word of God which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For ye brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for ye also haue suffered like things of your owne countreymen, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding vs to speake to Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, indeauoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would haue come vnto you, (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindred vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of reioycing? Are not euen ye in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

20 For ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 Of Paule sending of Timothy vnto them. 7 He ioyeth for them 10 And desire to them.

WHerfore whē we could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone.
2 And sent Timotheus our brother & minister of God, & our fellow labourer in ȝ Gospel of Christ, to stablish you & to cōfort you cōcerning your faith
3 That no man should be moued by these afflictions: for your selues know, that we are appointed thereunto.
4 For verely when we were with you, wee told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe and ye know.
5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter haue tēpted you, & our labour be in vaine
6 But now when Timotheus came frō you vnto vs & brought vs good tidings of your faith & charity & that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs: as we also to see you.
7 Therfore brethren, we were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and distresse by your faith.
8 For now we liue, if ye stand fast in the Lord.
9 For what thankes can we render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith we ioy for your sakes before our God;
10 Night and day praying exceedingly, that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?
11 Now God himselfe and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ, direct our way vnto you.
12 And the Lord make you to increase & abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we doe towards you.
13 To ȝ end he may stablish your hearts vnblameable in holinesse before God, euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ ȝ all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to go on in godlinesse, 6 To holinesse, 9 to loue, 11 to quietnesse.

FVrthermore then, wee beseech you brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as yee haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For

2 For ye know what commandements wee gaue you by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, euen your sanctification, that ye should abstaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That no man goe beyond & defraud his brother in any matter, because ỹ the Lord is the auenger of all such, as we also haue forewarned you, & testified.

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanesse, but vnto holinesse.

8 He therefore ỹ despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, yee needе not that I write vnto you: for ye your selues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeede yee doe it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your owne busines, and to worke with your owne hands (as we commanded you):

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may haue lacke of nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aslepe, that yee sorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Iesus died, and rose againe: euen so them also which sleepe in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say vnto you by ỹ word of ỹ Lord, that we ỹ are aliue, & remaine vnto ỹ comming of the Lord, shall not preuent them which are aslepe.

16 For ỹ Lord himselfe shal descend from heauen with a shout, with ỹ voyce of ỹ Archangell, & with the trumpe of God: & the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are aliue and remaine, shalbe caught vp together with them in the cloudes to meet the Lord in the ayre: and so shall we euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these wordes.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 He sheweth of Christs second cōming to iudgement, 16 and gineth diuers precepts, 23 and so concludeth.

BVt of the times and the seasons, brethren, yee haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your selues know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so commeth as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace, and safety: then sudden destruction cōmeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with child, and they shal not escape

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darknesse, that that day should ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darknes.

6 Therefore let vs not sleepe as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day be sober, putting on the brestplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet the hope of saluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine saluation by our Lord Iesus Christ,

10 Who died for vs, that whether wee wake, or sleepe, we should liue together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your selues together, and edifie one another, euen as also yee doe.

12 And wee beseech you brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteeme them very highly in loue for their works sake, & be at peace among your selues.

14 Now wee exhort you, brethren, warne them that are vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weake, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your selues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore;

17 Pray without ceasing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Christ Iesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit;

20 Despise not prophecyings:

21 Proue all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Ab-

22 Abstaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit, and soule, and body bee preserued blameleſſe vnto the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Faithfull *is he* that calleth you, who also will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greet all the brethren with a holy kisse.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ The second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 *He sheweth the good opinion of their faith, loue, and patience.* 11 *And comforteth them against persecution.*

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our selues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous iudgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you,

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with vs, when the Lord Iesus shalbe reuealed from heauen, with his mighty Angels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Iesus Christ:

9 Who

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

10 When hee shall come to bee glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of his goodnesse, and the worke of faith with power;

12 That the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 *He exhorteth them to continue stedfast; 3 Sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith.*

NOw we beseech you brethren, by the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That ye be not soone shaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as for vs, as that the day of Christ is at hand:

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for *that day shall not come* except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be reuealed, the sonne of perdition,

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himselfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God, sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himselfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

7 For the mysterie of iniquity doeth already worke; onely he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be reuealed, whom the Lord shal consume with the spirit of his mouth and shal destroy with the brightnes of his comming:

9 *Even him* whose comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And

10 And with all deceiueablenes of vnrighteousnes, in them that perisht because they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might be saued.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleeue a lye:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the truth, but had pleasure in vnrighteousnesse.

13 But we are bound to giue thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to saluation, through sanctificatiō of ye spirit, & belief of ye truth,

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Therefore brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye haue beene taught, whether by word, or our Epistle.

16 Now our Lord Iesus Christ himself, & God euē our Father, w̄ hath loued vs, & hath giuen vs euerlasting consolation, and good hope thorow grace.

17 Comfort your hearts, & stablishy ou in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

1 *He craueth their prayers, 3 testifieth his confidence of them, 5 prayeth for them.*

FInally, brethren, pray for vs that the word of the Lord may haue *free* course, and be glorified, euen as *it is* with you:

2 And that we may be deliuered from vnreasonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selues from euery brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs

7 For your selues know how ye ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our selues disorderly amōg you

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought, but wrought with labour and trauell night & day,

that

doing might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because we haue not power, but to make our selues an ensample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this wee commanded you, That if any would not worke, neither should he eate.

11 For we heare that there are some which walke among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busie bodies.

12 Now them that are such, wee command, and exhort by our Lord Iesus Christ, that with quietnes they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But ye brethren, be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epistle, note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himselfe, giue you peace alwayes by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *Epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

¶ The first Epistle of Paul the Apostle, to Timothy.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul charge to Timothy.* 5 *The end of the Law.* 12 *Of Pauls calling.* 20 *Of Hymeneus & Alexander.*

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the commandement of God our Sauiour, & Lord Iesus Christ, *which is* our hope;

2 Vnto Timothy *my* own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God our Father, and Iesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then edifying, which is in faith: so doe.

5 Now

5 Now the end of the commandement is charitie out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which some having swarued, haue turned aside vnto vaine iangling.

7 Desiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderstanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vse it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the vngodly, and for sinners, for vnholy and prophane, for murtherers of fathers, and murtherers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselues with mankind, for men-stealers, for liers, for periured persons, and if there bee any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine.

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath inabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery:

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and iniurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding plenteous, with faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, That Christ Iesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Iesus Christ might shew forth all long suffering, for a patterne to them which should hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlasting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that by them mightest warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conscience, which some hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made shipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom
I have deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne
not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 *It is meet to pray and giue thankes for all men.* 9
Of womens attire, and behauiour.

I Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplica-
tions, prayers, intercessions, and giuing of thankes
be made for all men:

2 For Kings, and for all that are in authoritie,
that we may lead a quiet and a peaceable life, in
all godlinesse and honestie.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of
God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be saued, and to
come vnto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour be-
tweene God and men, the man Christ Iesus,

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all to be te-
stified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a Preacher, and an
Apostle (I speake the truth in Christ and lie not)
a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I will therfore that men pray euery where, lift-
ing vp holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like maner also that women adorne themselues
in modest apparel, with shamefastnes and sobriety, not
with broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray,

10 But (which becommeth women professing godli-
nesse) with good workes.

11 Let a woman learn in silence, with all subiection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe
authority ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue.

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman
being deceiued was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding, shee shall be saued in child-
bearing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and
holinesse, with sobrietie.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of Bishops and Deacons, and their vses.* 9 *The*
mystery of godlinesse.

1 This is a true saying: If a man desire the office
of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, vigilant, ſober, of good behauiour, giuen to hoſpitality, apt to teach,

3 Not giuen to wine, no ſtriker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous:

4 One that ruleth well his owne houſe, hauing his children in ſubiection with all grauity:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne houſe, how ſhall he take care of ỹ Church of God?)

6 Not a nouice, leſt being lifted vp with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Moreouer, he muſt haue a good report of them which are without, leſt he fall into reproch, and the ſnare of the deuill.

8 Likewiſe muſt the Deacons be graue, not double tongued, nor giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the myſtery of the faith in a pure conſcience.

10 And let theſe alſo firſt be proued, then let them vſe the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameleſſe.

11 Euen ſo muſt their wiues be graue, not ſlanderers, ſober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houſes well.

13 For they that haue vſed the office of a Deacon well, purchaſe to themſelues a good degree, and great boldneſſe in the faith, *which is* in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 Theſe things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee ſhortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayeſt know how thou oughteſt to behaue thy ſelfe in the houſe of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ground of trueth.

16 And without controuerſie great is ỹ myſtery of godlineſſe: God was manifeſt in ỹ fleſh, iuſtified in the Spirit, ſeene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in ỹ world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

1 That in the latter dayes there ſhall be a departure from the faith. 6 Precepts giuen to Timothy.

NOw the Spirit ſpeaketh expreſſly, that in ỹ latter times ſome ſhall depart from the faith, giuing heed to ſeducing ſpirits, & doctrines of deuils

2 Spea-

CHAP. V.

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with an hote yron.

3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to bee receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleeue and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thanksgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God & prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good Minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and old wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore wee both labour and suffer reproch, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbytery.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare to all.

16 Take heed vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to bee obserued in reproouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren;

2 The Elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeede.
4 But if any widowes haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shewe pietie at home, and to requite their parentes: for that is good and acceptable before God.
5 Now he that is a widow indeed, and desolate trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications, and prayers night and day.
6 But she that liueth in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.
7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blamelesse.
8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and especially for those of his owne house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.
9 Let not a widow bee taken into the number vnder threescore yeeres old, hauing beene the wife of one man.
10 Well reported of for good workes: if she haue brought vp children, if she haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feet, if she haue relieued the afflicted: if she haue diligently followed euery good worke.
11 But the yonger widdowes refuse: when they haue begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry,
12 Hauing damnation because they haue cast off their first faith.
13 And withal they learne to be idle, wandering about from house to house: & not only idle, but tatlers also and busie bodies, speaking things which they ought not.
14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary to speake reproachfully.
15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.
16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.
17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.
18 For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against

19 Againſt an Elder receiue not an accuſation, but before two or three witneſſes.

20 Them that ſin, rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the elect Angels, that thou obſerue theſe things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partialitie.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens ſins: keepe thy ſelfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vſe a little wine for thy ſtomackes ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſinnes are open before hand, going before to iudgement: and ſome men they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good workes of ſome are manifeſt before hand, and they that are otherwiſe cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Seruants duties, 3 Auoide new fangled teachers. 6 The gaine of godlineſſe, and euill of couetouſneſſe.

1 LEt as many ſeruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne maſters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine, bee not blaſphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing maſters, let them not deſpiſe *them*, becauſe they are brethren, but rather doe *them* ſeruice, becauſe they are faithfull and beloued, partakes of the benefit: Theſe things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholſome words, *euen* the words of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about queſtions and ſtrifes of words, whereof commeth enuy, ſtrife, railings, euill ſurmiſings,

5 Peruerſe diſputings of men of corrupt minds and deſtitute of the truth, ſuppoſing that gaine is godlineſſe: From ſuch withdraw thy ſelfe.

6 But godlines with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, & into many foolish & hurtfull lusts, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of mony is the root of all euill, which while some coueted after, they haue erred from the faith, and pierced themselues thorow with many sorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things, and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession,

14 That thou keepe this commandement without spot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and holy Potentate, the King of Kings, and Lord of Lords:

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approch vnto, whom no man hath seene, or can see: to whom *be* honour and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy.

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate,

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, auoyding prophane *and* vaine babblings, and oppositions of science, so called.

21 Which some professing, haue erred, concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

¶ To

¶ The second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to Timothy.

CHAP. I.

Paul's loue to Timothy, and Timothies faith.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus:

2 To Timothy *my* dearely beloued sonne: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from *my* forefathers, with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day.

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the Testimony of the Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel, according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; nevertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I haue beleeued, and I am perswaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the forme of sound wordes which thou hast heard of me, in faith and loue which is in Christ Iesus,

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy to the house of Onesphorus: for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought mee out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things hee ministred vnto mee at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

How the Lords seruant ought to behaue himself.

1 THou therefore my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himselfe with the affaires of *this* life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also striue for masteries, yet is he not crowned except he striue lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of *the* seed of Dauid was raised from the dead according to my Gospel.

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, euen vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus with eternall glory.

11 *This* a faithful saying: for if we be dead with him, we shall also liue with him.

12

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne *with him*, if we deny him, he also will deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himselfe.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profit; *but* to the subuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy selfe approoued vnto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of trueth.

16 But shunne prophane and vaine bablings, for they will increase to more vngodlinesse.

17 And their word will eate as doth a canker, of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, saying, that the resurrection is past already, and ouerthrow the faith of some.

19 Neuertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, hauing this seale, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquitie.

20 But in a great house, there are not only vessels of gold & of siluer, but also of wood and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shalbe a vessell vnto honor, sanctified & meet for the masters vse, & prepared vnto euery good work.

22 Fly also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charitie, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions auoid, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not striue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, patient:

25 In meekenesse, instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth.

26 And that they may recouer themselues out of the snare of the deuill, who are taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the last dayes.* 6 *The enemies of the truth are described.* 11 *Pauls example propounded.*

THis know also, that in the last dayes perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and lead captiue silly women laden with sinnes, led away with diuers lusts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate, concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shalbe manifest to all *men*, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully knowne my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charitie, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured, but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men, and seducers, shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast beene assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*.

15 And that from a child thou hast knowne the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished vnto all good workes.

CHAP.

1 Pauls exhoration to Timothy. 6 The warnesse of Pauls death. 9 Paul willeth him to come to him.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lusts shall they heape to themselues teachers hauing itching eares,

4 And they shall turne away their eares from the trueth, and shall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, make full proofe of thy ministery.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for mee a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous iudge shall giue me at that day: and not to mee onely, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken mee, hauing loued this present world: and is departed vnto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Marke, and bring him with thee, for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commest bring *with thee*; and the bookes, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much euil, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom bee thou ware also: for hee hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answere no man stood with me, but all men forsooke me: *I pray God*, that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me ℣ preaching might be fully knowne, & that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lyon.

18 And the Lord shal deliuer me from euery euil worke, & will preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome: to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before Winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ bee with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ The Epistle of Paul to Titus.

CHAP. I.

¶ How Ministers should be qualified.

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlinesse,

2 In hope of eternall life; which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto mee according to ℣ commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly,

7 For

7 For a Bishop must be blamelesse, as the steward of God: not selfe-willed, not soone angry: not giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre.

8 But a louer of hospitality, a louer of good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, as he hath bin taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to conuince the gaine-sayers.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, especially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne, said, The Cretians are alwayes lyars, euill beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharpely, that they may be sound in the faith.

14 Not giuing heed vnto Iewish fables, and commandements of men that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure; but euen their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God: but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Paul directeth Titus both for his doctrine and life: 9 The duty of seruants, & generally of all christians.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behauiour as becommeth holines, not false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things,

4 That they may teach the yong women to be sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Yong men likewise exhort to be *sober minded*.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine *shewing* vncorruptnesse, grauity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* seruants to be obedient vnto their own masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not answering againe:

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God, that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should liue soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquity, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is further directed what to teach, and what not. 10 To reiect obstinate heretickes.

PVt them in mind to be subiect to principalities and powers to obey Magistrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To speak euill of no man, to be no brawlers: but gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 For we our selues also were sometime foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lusts and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and loue of God, our Sauiour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousnesse which we haue done, but according to his mercy he saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which he shed on vs abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

7 That being iustified by his grace, we should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 This

8 *This is a* faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good workes: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoyd fooliſh queſtions and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtriuings about the Law, for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an hereticke, after the firſt and ſecond admonition reiect:

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch, is ſubuerted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelfe.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, *ỹ* nothing be wanting vnto thē.

14 And let ours alſo learne to maintaine good workes, for neceſſary vſes *ỹ* they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All *ỹ* are with me ſalute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all, Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Cretians from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ The Epiſtle of Paul to Philemon.

¶ Pauls toy for Philemons faith and loue. 9 He deſireth him to forgiue Onefimus, and to receiue him againe.

PAul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother, vnto Philemon our dearly beloued and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow ſouldier, and to the Church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue and faith which thou haſt toward the Lord Ieſus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of euery good thing wich is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For

7 For we haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might be much bold in Christ, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient,

9 Yet for loues sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one, as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds.

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue reteined with me, that in thy stead he might haue ministred vnto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy mind would I doe nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season that thou shouldest receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, especially to me, but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If he haue wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not say to thee, how thou owest to me euen thine owne selfe besides:

20 Yea brother, let me haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing y thou wilt also do more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit, Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

¶ The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels.

GOd who at sundry times and in diuers maners spake in time past vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken vnto vs by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds,

3 Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sate downe on the right hand of the Maiestie on high,

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, and let al the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a scepter of righteousnes *is* the scepter of thy kingdome.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquity, therefore God, *euen* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnes aboue thy fellowes.

10 And thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall waxe old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and

they

they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeares shall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent foorth to minister for them, who shalbe heires of saluatiõ?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ, 5 because he vouchsafed to take our nature vpon him.

THerefore we ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things which we haue heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast and euery transgression and disobedience receiued a iust recompense of reward:

3 How shal we escape if we neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard him?

4 God also bearing them witnes both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

5 For vnto the Angels hath he not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? or the son of man that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honor, and didst set him ouer the workes of thine hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet: For in that he put all in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor, that he by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons vnto glory, to make the captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Say-

13 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren; in the middeſt of the Church will I ſing praiſe vnto thee.

14 And againe, I will put my truſt in him: and againe, Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and blood, he alſo himſelfe likewiſe tooke part of the ſame, that through death he might deſtroy him, ỹ had ỹ power of death, that is, ỹ deuil:

15 And deliuer them that through feare of death, were all their life time ſubiect to bondage.

16 For verely he tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels, but he tooke on *him* the ſeed of Abraham.

17 Wherfore in all things it behooued him to be made like vnto his brethren, ỹ he might be a merciſſull & faithfull high Prieſt, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for ỹ ſins of ỹ people.

18 For in ỹ he himſelfe hath ſuffered, being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt is more worthy then Moſes: 7 Therefore we are the more bound to beleeue in him.

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle, and high Prieſt of our profeſſion, Chriſt Ieſus,

2 Who was faithfull vnto him that appointed him, as alſo Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, in as much as he that hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe:

4 For euery houſe is builded by ſome man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verely was faithfull in all his houſe as a ſeruant, for a teſtimony of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after:

6 But Chriſt as a Sonne ouer his owne houſe, whoſe houſe are we, if we hold faſt the confidence, and reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, To day, if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation, in the wildernesſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, prooued me, and ſaw my workes fourty yeeres.

10 Where-

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation and said, they doe alwayes erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowne my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath they shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed brethren, lest there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called to day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end

15 While it is said, To day if ye will heare his voyce harden not your hearts as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieued forty yeres? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carkases fell in the wilderneſſe?

18 And to whom sware hee that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word, 14 By our high Priest Iesus.

LEt vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs, of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached as well as vnto them: but the word preached did not profit them not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 For wee which haue beleeued, doe enter into rest, as hee said, As I haue sworne in my wrath if they shall enter into my rest, although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached

ched, entred not in because of vnbeliefe?

7 Againe, he limiteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid, To day, after so long a time as it is said, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Iesus had giuen them rest, then would he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest lest any man fal after the same ensample of vnbeliefe.

12 For the word of God is quick and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing euen to the dividing asunder of soule and spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened vnto the eyes of him, with whom we haue to do.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Priest that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast our profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercy, and find grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 *The authority and honour of Christs Priesthood.*

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins.

2 Who can haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himselfe also is compassed with infirmitie.

3 And by reason hereof he ought as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himselfe, to be made an high Priest: but he that said vnto him, Thou art

my

my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered vp praiers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death and was heard, in that he feared.

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall saluation, vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom wee haue many things to say, and hard to be vttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye haue need that one teach you againe which be the first principles of ỹ Oracles of God, and are become such, as haue need of milke and not of strong meat.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is vnskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth vnto them that are of full age, *euen* those, who by reason of vse, haue their senses exercised to discerne both good & euil.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith,*

THerefore leauing the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God.

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightned, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift and were made partakers of the holy Ghost.

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance seeing they crucifie to themselues the Son of God afresh, & put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth forth herbes

meet

meet for them by whom it is dreſſed, receiueth bleſsing from God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto curſing, whoſe end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, we are perſwaded better things of you, and things that accompany ſaluation, though we thus ſpeake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous to forget your worke, and labour of loue, which yee haue ſhewed toward his Name, in that ye haue miniſtred to the Saints, and doe miniſter.

11 And we deſire ỹ euery one of you do ſhew the ſame diligẽce to ỹ full aſſurance of hope vnto ỹ end

12 That yee bee not ſlothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promiſes.

13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham, becauſe hee could ſweare by no greater, he ſware by himſelfe.

14 Saying, Surely, bleſsing, I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And ſo after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promiſe.

16 For men verely ſweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation, is to them an end of all ſtriſe.

17 Wherein God willing more aboundantly to ſhew vnto the heires of promiſe, the immutability of his counſell, confirmed it by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſsible for God to lye, we might haue a ſtrong conſolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope ſet before vs.

19 Which *hope* we haue as an ancre of the ſoule, both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, *euen* Ieſus made an high Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt is a Prieſt after the Order of Melchiſedec.

FOr this Melchiſedec King of Salem, Prieſt of the moſt High God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of the Kings, and bleſſed him,

2 To

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousnes, and after that also King of Salem, which is King of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life, but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoyles.

5 And verely, they that are of the sons of Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham:

6 But hee whose descent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there hee *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed, that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For hee was yet in the loynes of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further need was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessitie a change also of the Law.

13 For hee of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnal commaundement, but after the power of an endlesse life.
17 For he testifieth, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.
18 For there is verely a a disanulling of the commaundement going before, for the weakenesse and vnprofitableneſse thereof:
19 For the Law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.
20 And in as much as not without an oath he was made Priest.
21 (For those Priests were made without an oath but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.)
22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.
23 And they truly were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.
24 But this man because he continueth ouer, hath an vnchangeable Priesthod.
25 Wherefore he is able also to saue them to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he ouer liueth to make intercession for them.
26 For such an high Priest became vs, who is holy, harmeleſse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.
27 Who needeth not dayly as those high Priests to offer vp sacrifice, first for his owne sins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once when he offered vp himselfe.
28 For the Law maketh men high Priests, which haue infirmity, but the word of the oath which was since the Law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for euermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By the eternall Priesthood of Christ, the Leuiticall Priesthood of Aaron is abolished.*

NOw of the things which we haue spoken, this is the summe: we haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the Throne of the Maiestie in the heauens.
2 A Minister of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle

Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For euery high Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For if hee were on earth, hee should not bee a Priest, seeing that there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law;

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the paterne shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath hee obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better Couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

7 For if that first *Couenant* had bin faultles, then should no place haue been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand, to leade them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those daies, saith the Lord: I will put my Lawes into their mind, and write them in their hearts, and I will be to them a God, and they shall be my people.

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will bee mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes, and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *Couenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decaieth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law.*

Then

THen verely the first *Couenant* had also ordinances of Diuine seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.
2 For there was a Tabernacle made; the first, wherein was the Candlesticke, and the Table, and the Shew bread, which is called the Sanctuary.
3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle, which is called, The Holiest of all:
4 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the Couenant, ouerlaid round about with gold, wherin was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant:
5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shaddowing the Mercy-Seat, of which we cannot now speake particularly.
6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priestes went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.
7 But into the second went the high Priest alone, once euery yeere, not without blood which he offered for himselfe, and for the errours of the people.
8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holyest of all, was not yet made manifest while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing.
9 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.
10 *Which stood* onely in meats and drinkes, and diuers washings, and carnall ordinances imposed on them vntill the time of reformation.
11 But Christ being come, an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say not of this building.
12 Neither by the blood of goats and calues: but by his owne blood he entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs.*
13 For if the blood of bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinckling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:
14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serue the liuing God?

15 And

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the Testatour.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the Testatour liueth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *Testament* was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law: he tooke the blood of calues and of goats, with water and skarlet, woll, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament, which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he sprinkled with blood, both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the paterns of things in the heauens should be purified with these: but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of others.

26 For then must he often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many, and vnto them that look for him, shal he appeare the second time without sin vnto saluation.

CHAP

The weaknesse of the sacrifice of the Law, to end power of Christs sacrifice.

1 Or the Law having a shadow of good things to
come, & not ỹ very image of ỹ things, can neuer
with those sacrifices which they offred yere by yere
continually, make the commers thereunto perfect.
2 For then would they not haue ceased to be of-
fered, because that the worshippers once purged,
should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?
3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance
againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.
4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulles
and of goates should take away sinnes.
5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world,
he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not,
but a body hast thou prepared me:
6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne thou
hast had no pleasure:
7 Then said I, Loe, I come (in the volume of the
booke it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God.
8 Aboue when he said, Sacrifice and offerings and
burnt offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldest
not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offe-
red by the Law:
9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O
God:) He taketh away the first, that he may esta-
blish the second.
10 By the which will we are sanctified through
the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.
11 And euery Priest standeth daily ministring
and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which
can neuer take away sinnes.
12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice
for sins for euer, sate down on ỹ right hand of God,
13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be
made his footstoole.
14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer
them that are sanctified.
15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to
us: for after that he had said before,
16 This is the Couenant that I will make with
them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will put
my Lawes into their hearts and in their mindes
will write them;

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

19 Hauing therefore brethren, boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

20 By a new and liuing way which he hath consecrated for vs, through ỹ vaile, that is to say, his flesh

21 And *hauing* an hie Priest ouer ỹ house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart, in ful assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled frō an euill conscience, & our bodies washed w̄ pure water.

23 Let vs hold fast the profession of our faith, without wauering (for he is faithfull ỹ promised.)

24 And let vs consider one another, to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes.

25 Not forsaking ỹ assembling of our selues together, as ỹ maner of some is: but exhorting one another, & so much ỹ more as ye see ỹ day approching.

26 For if we sinne wilfully, after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of iudgment, & fiery indignation, w̄ shal deuoure ỹ aduersaries.

28 Hee that despiseth Moses Law, died without mercy vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishmēt, *suppose ye*, shal he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, & hath counted the blood of the couenant wherewith hee was sanctified an vnholy thing, & hath done despite vnto ỹ Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said: Vengeance belongeth vnto mee, I will recompence, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shal iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after yee were illuminated, yee endured a great fight of afflictions,

33 Partly whileſt ye were made a gazing stocke, both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whileſt ye became companions of them that were so vsed.

34 For ye had compassion of mee in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoyling of your goods, knowing

knowing in your selues that yee haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the wil of God, ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the iust shal liue by faith: but if any man draw back, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue to the sauing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without it we cannot please God. 7 The fruits thereof in the Fathers of old.

NOw faith is the substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen, were not made of things which do appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation hee had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for hee that commeth to God, must beleeue that hee is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seene, as yet mooued with feare, prepared an arke to the sauing of his house, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which hee should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith hee sojourned in the land of promise

9 in a ſtrange countrey, dwelling in Tabernacles with Iſaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the ſame promiſe.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whoſe builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith alſo Sara her ſelfe receiued ſtrength to conceiue ſeed, and was deliuered of a child, when ſhee was paſt age, becauſe ſhe iudged him faithfull who had promiſed.

12 Therefore ſprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *ſo many* as the ſtarres of the ſkie in multitude, and as the ſand which is by the Sea ſhoare innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not hauing receiued the promiſes, but hauing ſeen them afar off, & were perſwaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrims on the earth

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare plainly, that they ſeeke a countrey.

15 And truly if they had beene mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they deſire a better country, that is an heauenly: wherfore God is not aſhamed to be called their God, for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tryed, offered vp Iſaac: and he that had receiued the promiſes, offered vp his only begotten Sonne,

18 Of whom it was ſaid, that in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raiſe *him* vp, euen from the dead: from whence alſo he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Iſaac bleſſed Iacob and Eſau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, bleſſed both the ſonnes of Ioſeph, and worſhipped, *leaning* vpon the top of his ſtaffe.

22 By faith Ioſeph when he *died*, made mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael: and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moſes when he was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, becauſe they ſaw he was a proper child, & they not afraid of the Kings commandement.

24 By

24 By faith, Moſes when he was come to yeeres, refuſed to be called the ſon of Pharaohs daughter,
25 Chuſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleaſures of ſinne for a ſeaſon:
26 Eſteeming the reproach of Chriſt greater riches, then the treaſures in Egypt: for hee had reſpect vnto the recompence of the reward.
27 By faith he forſooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the King: for hee endured, as ſeeing him who is inuiſible.
28 Through faith he kept the Paſſeouer, and the ſprinkling of blood, leſt hee that deſtroyed the firſt borne, ſhould touch them.
29 By faith they paſſed through the red Sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians aſſaying to doe, were drowned.
30 By faith the wals of Iericho fell downe, after they were compaſſed about ſeuen dayes.
31 By faith the harlot Rahab periſhed not with them that beleeued not, when ſhee had receiued the ſpies with peace.
32 And what ſhall I more ſay? for the time would faile mee to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samſon, and of Iephthah, of Dauid alſo and Samuel, and of the Prophets:
33 Who through faith ſubdued kingdomes, wrought righteouſnes, obtained promiſes, ſtopped the mouthes of Lyons,
34 Quenched the violence of fire, eſcaped the edge of the ſword, out of weakeneſſe were made ſtrong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens:
35 Women receiued their dead raiſed to life againe: & others were tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtain a better reſurrection.
36 And others had tryall of cruell mockings and ſcourgings: yea moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.
37 They were ſtoned, they were ſawen aſunder, were tempted, were ſlaine with the ſword: they wandred about in ſheep-ſkinnes, and goat-ſkinnes, being deſtitute, afflicted, tormented:
38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they

wandred in desarts, and in mountaines, and in dens, and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:

40 God hauing prouided some better thing for vs that they without vs should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to faith, patience, and godlines.*

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, and the sinne which doeth so easily beset vs, and let vs runne with patience the race that is set before vs,

2 Looking vnto Iesus, the Authour and finisher of *our* faith; who for the ioy that was set before him endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: shall we not much rather be in subiection vnto the Father of spirits, and liue?

10 For they verely, for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruite of righteousnesse vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Where-

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees:

13 And make ſtraight paths for your feet, leſt that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holineſſe without which no man ſhall ſee the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, leſt any man faile of the grace of God, leſt any root of bitternesſe ſpringing vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Leſt there be any fornicatour, or profane perſon, as Eſau, who for one morſell of meate ſold his birthright.

17 For ye know, how that afterward when hee would haue inherited the bleſsing, he was reiected: for hee found no place of repentance, though hee ſought it carefully with teares.

18 For yee are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire: nor vnto blackneſſe, and darkneſſe, and tempeſt,

19 And the ſound of a trumpet: and the voyce of words, which *voyce* they that heard, entreated that the word ſhould not be ſpoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if ſo much as a beaſt touch the mountaine, it ſhalbe ſtoned, or thruſt through with a dart.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight, that Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But ye are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the citie of the liuing God, the heauenly Hieruſalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall aſſembly, and Church of the firſt-borne, which are written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the ſpirits of iuſt men made perfect:

24 And to Ieſus the Mediatour of the new Couenant, and to the blood of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not, who refuſed him that ſpake on earth, much more ſhall not we *eſcape*, if we turne away from him that *ſpeaketh* from heauen.

26 Whoſe voyce then ſhooke the earth: but now

he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heauen.

27 And this *word*, yet once more, signifieth the remouing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made; that those things which cannot be shaken may remaine.

28 Wherefore we receiuing a kingdome, which cannot be moued, let vs haue grace, whereby wee may serue God acceptably, with reuerence ad godly feare.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions to charity and other vertues.
23 The conclusion of the Epistle.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them, *and* them which suffer aduersity, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnes, and be content with such things as ye haue: For hee hath said, I will neither leaue thee, nor forsake thee

6 So that wee may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will feare what man shall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, & for euer.

9 Be not carried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart bee established with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them, that haue beene occupied therein.

10 We haue an altar whereof they haue no right to eate, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood *is* brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne,

stone, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe foorth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 For here haue we no continuing city, but we seeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is the fruit of our lips, giuing thankes to his Name.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for we trust we haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to doe this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great Shepherd of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting Couenant,

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for euer and euer, Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know yee, that our brother Timothie is set at libertie, with whom if hee come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italy, by Timothie.

CHAP. I.

We must reioyce vnder the Crosse, 5 aske patience of God, 19 heare the Word, and doe thereafter.

AMes, a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisdome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it shalbe giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering, for he that wauereth, is like a waue of the Sea, driuen with the wind, and tossed:

7 For let not that man thinke that he shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* vnstable in al his waies.

9 Let the brother of low degree, reioyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flowre of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the Sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, & the flowre thereof falleth, & the grace of ỹ fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shal receiue ỹ crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them ỹ loue him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with euill, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawne away of his owne lust, and entised.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne, when it is finished, bringeth foorth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father

of lights, with whom is no variableneſſe, neither ſhadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the word of trueth, that we ſhould be a kinde of firſt fruite of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man be ſwift to heare, ſlow to ſpeak, ſlow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteouſneſſe of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe, and ſuperfluity of naughtineſſe, & receiue with meekenes the engrafted word, which is able to ſaue your ſoules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiuing your owne ſelues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glaſſe:

24 For he beholdeth himſelfe, and goeth his way and ſtraightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoſo looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man ſhall be bleſſed in his deed.

26 If any man among you ſeeme to be religious and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his own heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion, and vndefiled before God, and the Father, is this, to viſit the fatherleſſe and widowes in their affliction, *and* to keep himſelfe vnſpotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſtian vnſt not regard the rich, & deſpiſe the poore. 14 Faith without works, 17 is a dead faith.

MY brethren, haue not ye faith of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, *the Lord* of glory, w respect of perſons?

2 For if there come vnto your aſſembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in alſo a poore man in vile raiment:

3 And ye haue reſpect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and ſay vnto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and ſay to the poore, Stand thou there, or ſit here vnder my footſtole:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your ſelues, and are

are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that loue him?

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seates?

7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye haue respect to persons, yee commit sin, *and* are conuinced of the Law as transgressours.

10 For whosoeuer shall keep the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Doe not commit adultery, said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law.

12 So speake ye, and so do, as they that shall be iudged by the Law of liberty.

13 For he *shall haue* iudgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy reioyceth against iudgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of dayly food,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding ye giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue works, shew me thy faith without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, whē he had offred Isaac his son vpon ỹ Altar?
22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?
23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, wch saith, Abraham beleeued God, & it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse, & he was called the friend of God.
24 Ye see then how that by works a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.
25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when she had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?
26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 The tongue must be bridled. 13 They that are truly wise, be mild & peaceable, without enuying & strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing ỹ we shall receiue the greater condemnation.
2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.
3 Behold, we put bits in ỹ horses mouthes, ỹ they may obey vs, & we turne about their whole body.
4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.
5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things, behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth.
6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquities: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.
7 For euery kinde of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea is tamed, and hath beene tamed of mankinde:
8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.
9 Therewith blesse we God, euen the Father, and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.
10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing & cursing:

cursing: my brethren these things ought not so to be
11 Doth a fountaine send forth at the same place
sweet water and bitter?
12 Can the figtree, my brethren, beare oliue-berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.
13 Who is a wise man, & endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his workes with meekenesse of wisedome.
14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts glory not, and lie not against the trueth.
15 This wisedome descendeth not from aboue but is earthly, sensuall, deuillish.
16 For where enuying and strife is, there is confusion, and euery euill worke.
17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisie.
18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Against couetousnesse*, 4 *intemperance*, 5 *pride*, 11 *detraction and rash censuring.*

FRom whence come warres and fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your lusts, that war in your members?
2 Ye lust, and haue not: ye kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: ye fight and war, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.
3 Ye aske and receiue not, because ye aske amisse that ye may consume it vpon your lusts.
4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmitie with God? whosoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.
5 Do you thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, The spirit that dwelleth in vs, lusteth to enuy?
6 But he giueth more grace: wherfore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace to the humble.
7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.
8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: clense your hands you sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned into mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse,

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren:) he that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now, ye that say to day, or to morrow we will goe into such a citie, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shalbe* on the morrow: for what is your life? It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, & then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Of wicked rich men. 7 Of patience. 12 To forbeare swearing.

GOe to now, ye rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth eaten.

3 Your gold and siluer is cankred, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraud, cryeth: And the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Yee haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and beene wanton: yee haue nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye haue condemned, and killed the iust, and he doth not resist you.

7 Be

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill hee receiue the earely and latter raine.

8 Be yee also patient; stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned; behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an ensample of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shal saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if hee haue committed sinnes, they shalbe forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may bee healed: the effectual feruent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and sixe moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought foorth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the truth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that he which conuerteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

¶ The

CHAP. I.

1 He blesseth God for his spirituall graces: 10 Salvation in Christ prophesied of old,

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bythinia,

2 Elect according to the fore knowledge of God the Father through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: grace vnto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead:

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and ſ fadeth not away, reserued in heauen for you,

5 Who are kept by ſ power of God through faith vnto ſalvation, ready to be reuealed in ſ last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce, though now for a ſeaſon (if need be) ye are in heauineſſe through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tryed with fire, might be found vnto praiſe, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seen, ye loue, in whom though now ye ſee *him* not, yet beleeuing, ye reioyce with ioy vnſpeakeable and full of glory:

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the ſalvation of your ſoules:

10 Of which ſalvation the Prophets haue enquired, and searched diligently, who prophecied of the grace *that ſhould come* vnto you.

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them, did ſignifie, when it testified before hand the ſuffrings of Christ and the glory that ſhould follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themſelues, but vnto vs, they did miniſter the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Goſpel vnto you, with the holy Ghoſt, ſent downe from heauen, which things

the

the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp ſ loynes of your mind, be ſober, and hope to the end for ſ grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt:

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelues according to ſ former luſt in your ignorance

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all manner of conuerſation;

16 Becauſe it is written be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on ſ Father, who without reſpect of perſons iudgeth according to euery mans worke paſſe the time of your ſoiourning here in feare:

18 Foraſmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſiluer and gold, from your vaine conuerſation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Chriſt as of a lambe without blemiſh and without ſpot:

20 Who verely was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raiſed him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye haue purified your ſelues in obeying the truth, through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: ſee that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 For all fleſh *is* as graſſe, and all the glory of man as the flowre of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Goſpel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

1 *He deboreth them from the breath of charity:*
4 *ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation.*

WHerfore, laying aſide al malice, and all guile, and hypocriſies, & enuies, and euil ſpeakings,

2 As new borne babes deſire the ſincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so be ye haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.
4 To whom comming as vnto a liuing stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious.
5 Ye also as liuely stones, are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood, to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.
6 Wherefore it is contained in ỹ Scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious, & he that beleeueth on him shall not be confounded.
7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue he is precious; but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,
8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.
9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye should shew forth ỹ praises of him, who hath called you out of darkenesse into his marueilous light:
10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.
11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which war against the soule,
12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that whereas they speake against you, as euill doers, they may by your good workes ỹ they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.
13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it bee to the King as supreme,
14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.
15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.
16 As free, and not vsing your libertie for a cloake of maliciousnes, but as the seruants of God.
17 Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood, feare God. Honour the King.
18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters ỹ all feare,

not

not only to ỹ good & gentle, but also to ỹ froward.
19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conscience
toward God endure griefes, suffering wrongfully.
20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for
your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when
ye doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently,
this is acceptable with God.
21 For euen hereunto were yee called: because
Christ also suffered for vs, leaning vs an example,
that ye should follow his steps.
22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in
his mouth.
23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe;
when he suffered he threatned not, but committed
himselfe to him that iudgeth righteously.
24 Who his own selfe bare our sinnes in his own
body on ỹ tree, ỹ we being dead to sins, should liue
vnto righteousnes, by whose stripes ye were healed.
25 For ye were as sheep going astray, but are now
returned vnto ỹ Shepherd & Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 *The duties of wiues and husbands each to other.* 8
An exhortation to vnity.

LIkewise, ye wiues, be in subiection to your own
husbands, that if any obey not the word, they
also may without the word be won by the conuer-
sation of the wiues:
2 While they behold your chaste conuersation
coupled with feare:
3 Whose adorning, Let it not be that outward
adorning, of plaiting the haire, and wearing of
gold, or of putting on of apparell:
4 But *let it be* ỹ hidden man of ỹ heart, in ỹ which
is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meek and
quiet spirit, ẅ is in the sight of God of great price.
5 For after this maner in ỹ old time, the holy wo-
men also who trusted in God, adorned themselues,
being in subiection vnto their owne husbands.
6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him
Lord, whose daughters ye are as long as ye doe
well, and are not afraid with any amazement.
7 Likewise ye husbands dwell with them accor-
ding to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as
vnto ỹ weaker vessell, & as being heires together of
the

the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, hauing compassion one of another, loue as brethren, be pittifull, be courteous,

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or rayling for railing: but contrariwise, blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherite a blessing.

10 For he that will loue life, and see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his lips that they speake no guile:

11 Let him eschew euill, and doe good, let him seeke peace and ensue it.

12 For the eies of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* against them that doe euill.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if yee be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnes sake, happy *are ye*, and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and be ready alwayes to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse, and feare:

16 Hauing a good conscience, ỹ wheras they speak euill of you, as of euil doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, ỹ iust for the vniust, that he might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickned by the Spirit.

19 By which also he went, and preached vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme, doth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience towards God) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ.

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to cease from sinne: 2 and comforteth them against persecution.

FOrasmuch thē as Christ hath suffred for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise w̄ ȳ same mind: for he ȳ hath suffred in ȳ flesh, hath ceased from sin:

2 That he no longer should liue ȳ rest of *his* time in the flesh, to ȳ lusts of men, but to the wil of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when wee walked in lasciuiousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange ȳ you run not w̄ thē to ȳ same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is readie to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your selues: for charity shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

9 Vse hospitality one to another w̄ out grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the Oracles of God: If any man minister, let him doe it as of the abilitie which God giueth, that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whō be praise & dominion for euer, & euer, Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery tryall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you:

13 But reioyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings, that when his glory shall bee reuealed ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If yee be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busie body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For ℣ time is come, that iudgment must begin at the house of God: & if it first begin at vs, what shal the end of them be that obey not ℣ Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the wil of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flockes, ℣ the younger to obey, 9 to resist the deuill.

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnes of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shal be reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God which is among you, taking ℣ ouersight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind:

3 Neither as being lords ouer *Gods* heritage, but being ensamples to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard shal appeare, ye shal receiue a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selues vnto the elder: yea, all *of you* be subiect one to another, and bee clothed with humilitie: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therfore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for hee careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring Lion walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called vs vnto his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer Amen.

12 By Syluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefely, exhorting & testifying ỹ this is ỹ true grace of God, wherin ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, & *so doth* Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charitie. Peace be with you all ỹ are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

1 *He confirmeth them,* 5 *and exhorteth them to make their calling sure.*

Simon Peter a seruant, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like Precious faith w vs through the righteousnesse of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you, throw the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs to glory and vertue.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see a far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure; for if you doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred vnto you abundantly into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, euen as our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreouer, I will endeauour that you may be able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when we made known vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his Maiestie.

17 For he receiuing from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory: This is my beloued Son in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heauen, we heard when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue also a more sure word of prophecy whereunto ye doe well that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day-star arise in your hearts.

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man, but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shal bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be euill spoken of:

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fal-
ned words, make merchandise of you, whose iudg-
ment now of a long time lingreth not, and their
damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels which sinned,
but cast them down to hell, & deliuered them into
chaines of darknes to be reserued vnto iudgment:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah
the eight *person*, a preacher of righteousnes, bring-
ing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly.

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomor-
rha into ashes, condemned them with an ouer-
throw, making them an ensample vnto those that
after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy
conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them,
in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule
from day to day, with *their* vnlawfull deedes:)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly
out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto
the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in
the lust of vncleannesse, and despise gouernment.
Presumptuous *are they*: selfe-willed: they are not
afraid to speake euill of dignities:

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power
and might, bring not railing accusation against
them before the Lord.

12 But these as naturall bruit beasts made to be
taken and destroyed, speak euill of the things that
they vnderstand not, *and* shal vtterly perish in their
owne corruption,

19 *And* shall receiue ẏ reward of vnrighteousnes
as they that count it pleasure to riot in ẏ day time
spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselues
their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you

14 Hauing eyes full of adultery, and that cannot
cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules: a
heart they haue exercised with couetous practises
cursed children:

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are
gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son*
of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnes

16 Bu

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voice, forbade the madnes of the Prophet.

17 These are welles without water, cloudes that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkenes is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were cleane escaped from them, who liue in errour.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe entangled therein, *and* ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowne the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowne it, to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe, The dog is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

1 *The certainty of Christs comming to iudgement.*

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stir vp your pure minds by way of remembrance,

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes, scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is *the* promise of his comming? for since the Fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) bee not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise (as some men count slacknes) but is long suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat, the earth also, and the works that are therein shall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolued, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conuersation and godlines,

12 Looking for, and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire, shall be dissolued, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat?

13 Nouertheless, we according to his promise looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that ye looke for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffering of our Lord, is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also according to the wisedome giuen vnto him hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable, wrest as they doe also the other Scriptures vnto their owne destruction.

17 Yee therefore beloued, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle generall of Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 *He describeth the person of Christ,* 2 *in whom is eternall life.* 3 *A communion with God.*

THat which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifested, and wee haue seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs.)

3 That which we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that yee also may haue fellowship with vs; and truely our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write wee vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we haue heard of him and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If wee say that we haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, we lie, & do not the truth.

7 But if wee walke in the light, as hee is in the light, we haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne, cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we say that we haue no sin, we deceiue our selues, and the truth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sins, he is faithfull and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we haue not sinned, we make him a lyar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 *To know God, is to keepe his commandements.*

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours onely, but also for ȳ sins of ȳ whole world.

3 And hereby we doe know that we know him, if we keepe his Commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a lyar, & the truth is not in him.

5 But who so keepeth his word, in him verily is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we, that we are in him.

6 He that saith, he abideth in him, ought himselfe, also so to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which yee had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darknes is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse euen vntill now.

10 He that loueth his brother, abideth in ȳ light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darknesse, & walketh in darknes, & knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darknesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowne him that is from the beginning, I write vnto you, young men, because yee haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because ye haue knowne the father.

14 I haue written vnto you fathers, because yee haue knowen him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, & the lust there-

but he, ỹ doth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as you haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had been of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might be made manifest, ỹ they were not all of vs.

20 But yee haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the trueth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denyeth that Iesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denyeth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denyeth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but hee that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye haue heard from the beginning, if that which ye haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anoynting which ye haue receiued of him abideth in you: and yee need not that any man teach you: but as the same anoynting teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, we may haue confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that euery one that doth righteousnes, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

God manifesteth his loue in making vs his sonnes.

BEhold, what manner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that we should be called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are we the sonnes of God, and it doeth not yet appeare what we shall be: but wee know, that when he shall appeare, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the Lawe: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And yee know that hee was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: hee that doth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as hee is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that he might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doeth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne: because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should loue one another.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Maruell not my brethren, if ſ world hate you.

14 Wee know that wee haue passed from death vnto life, because wee loue the brethren: hee that loueth not his brother abideth in death.

15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and ye know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, because he laid downe his life for vs, and wee ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of

of compassion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed, and in trueth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not; then haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoeuer we aske, we receiue of him, because we keepe his commandement, and do those those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandement, that we should beleeue on the Name of his Son Iesus Christ; and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.

24 And he that keepeth his cõmandements, dwelleth in him, & he in him: & hereby we know that he abideth in vs, by the spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith.

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God because many false Prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof ye haue heard, & it should come, & euen now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: because greater is hee that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God, he that knoweth God heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth not vs: hereby know we the spirit of trueth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloued let vs loue one another: for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth is borne of God and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God, for God is loue.

9 In this was manifested the loue of God toward vs, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time. If we loue one another God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfect in vs.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his spirit.

14 And we haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Iesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowne and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldnesse in the day of iudgement, because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue: but perfect loue casteth out feare: because feare hath torment: he that feareth is not made perfect in loue.

19 We loue him: because he first loued vs.

20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar. For he that loueth not his brother whom he hath seene, how can he loue God whom he hath not seene?

21 And this commandement haue we from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1 *He that loueth God loueth his children, and keepeth his Commandements.*

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God, and euery one that loueth him that begat, loueth him also that is begotten of him.

2 For this we know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God and keep his Commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his commandements; and his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Iesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnes, because the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnesse in earth the Spirit, and the Water, and the blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the Son of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: hee that beleeueth not God, hath made him a lyar, because he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Son, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye haue eternall life, and that ye may beleeue on the Name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we haue in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will he heareth vs.

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, we know that we haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sin *which is* not vnto death, he shal aske & he shal giue him life for them that sin not vnto death. There is a sin vnto death, I doe not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnes is sin, and there is a sin not vnto death.

18 We know that whosoeuer is borne of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God, keepeth him-

himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God: and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, euen in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from Idoles Amen.

¶ The second Epistle of Iohn.

1 Exhortation to perseuere in Christian loue and holinesse. 8 Lest they loose the reward of their profession

THE Elder vnto the Elect Lady and her children whom I loue in the trueth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue knowne the trueth.

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer.

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Son of the father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but ſ which we had from the beginning, ſ we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard from ſ beginning, ye should walke in it.

¶ 7 For many deceiners are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

¶ 8 Looke to your selues, that we loose not those things which we haue wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

¶ 9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

¶ 10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him God speed;

11 For

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake face to face, that our ioy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen

¶ The third Epistle of Iohn.

1 Gaius commended for pitty, and hospitality. 7 to true preachers. 9 Diotrephes dispraised for ambition

THE Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue in the trueth.

2 Beloued I wish aboue all things that thou mayest prosper, and be in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloued thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt do well;

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such that we might be fellow-helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doeth he himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe; yea, and we *also* beare record

and

and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I truſt I ſhall ſhortly ſee thee, and we ſhal ſpeake face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends ſalute thee. Greet the friends by name.

¶ The generall Epiſtle of Iude.

2 An exhortation to conſtancie in faith. 14 Horrible puniſhments prepared for falſe teachers.

IVde the ſeruant of Ieſus Chriſt, and brother of Iames, to them that are ſanctified by God the Father, and preſerued in Ieſus Chriſt, and called;

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common ſalnation, it was needfull for me to write vnto you, and exhort you that ye ſhould earneſtly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into laſciuiouſnes, and denying the only Lord God and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

5 I wil therfore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing ſaued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward deſtroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their firſt eſtate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reſerued in euerlaſting chaines vnder darkeneſſe, vnto the iudgment of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodome, and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like maner giuing themſelues ouer to fornicatiõ, & going after ſtrange fleſh, are ſet forth for an example, ſuffring ✠ vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewiſe alſo theſe filthy dreamers defile the fleſh, deſpiſe dominion, & ſpeake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, he diſputed about the body of Moſes, durſt not bring againſt him a railing accuſation but ſaid, the Lord rebuke thee.

10 But

10 But these speake euill of those things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselues

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Cain, & ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, & perished in the gainesaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, caried about of winds, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit twice dead, and plucked vp by the rootes:

13 Raging waues of the Sea, foming out their owne shame, wandring starres, to whom is reserued the blacknes of darknesse for euer.

14 And Enoch the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgment vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deeds, which they haue vngodly committed and of all their hard *speeches* which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember yee the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternal life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh

24 Now vnto him that is able to keep you from falling

falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy.

25 To the only wise God our Sauiour, be glory & maiesty, dominion & power, now and euer. Amen.

¶ The Reuelation of S. Iohn the Diuine.

CHAP. I.

1 He writeth to the seuen Churches of Asia. 7 The comming of Christ. 14 His power and Maiesty.

THE Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which God gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe: and he sent and signified it by his Angel, and vnto his seruant Iohn

2 Who bare record of ✠ word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things ✠ he saw

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia; Grace *be* vnto you, and peace, from him which *is*, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his Throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnes, & the first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

6 And hath made vs kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

7 Behold he commeth with clouds, and euery eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kinreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard

heard behind me a great voyce as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last, and what thou seest, write in a booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voyce that spake with mee. And beeing turned I saw seuen golden Candlesticks,

13 And in the midst of the seuen Candlesticks, one like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his haires were white like woolle, as white as snow, & his eyes were as a flame of fire.

15 And his feet like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voyce as the sound of many waters.

16 And hee had in his right hand seuen starres, and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as deade: and he laid his right hand vpon mee, saying vnto me, Feare not, I am the first and the last.

18 I am he that liueth, and was deade: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, & the things which are, and the things which shalbe hereafter.

20 The mystery of the seuen starres which thou sawest in my right hand: and the seuen golden Candlesticks. The seuen starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen Candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

1 *What is to be written to the Angels of the seuen Churches.*

VNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write, These things saith hee that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden Candlesticks:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience,

patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euill, & thou hast tried them which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them lyars.

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuertheleſſe, I haue *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first works, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candlesticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradiſe of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is aliue.

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouerty, but thou art rich, and I know the blaſphemy of them which say they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt ſuffer: behold the deuill shall caſt some of you into priſon, that ye may be tried, and ye ſhall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. Hee that ouercometh ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, which hath the ſharpe ſword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwelleſt, *euen* where Satans ſeat is, and thou holdeſt faſt my Name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in thoſe dayes, wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull Martyr, who was ſlaine among you where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things againſt thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling blocke before the children of Iſrael, to eat things ſacrificed

vnto

vnto idoles, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I wil come vnto thee quickly, & wil fight against thē with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, sauing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Iezebel, which calleth her selfe a propheteſſe to teach and to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eate *things* sacrificed to idoles.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication: and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that I am hee which searcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowne the depths of Satan, as they speake, I will put vpon you none other burthen:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of yron: as the vessels of a potter shall they bee broken to shiuers,) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And

28 And I will giue him the morning ſtarre.
29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Angel of the Church of Sardis reproued.*

AND vnto ſ Angel of ſ Church in Sardis, write, Theſe things ſaith he that hath ſ ſeuen Spirits of God, and the ſeuen ſtarres: I know thy workes, that thou haſt a name that thou liueſt, & art dead.
2 Be watchfull, and ſtrengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to dye: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.
3 Remember therefore how thou haſt receiued and heard, and hold faſt and repent. If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou ſhalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.
4 Thou haſt a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they ſhall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.
5 He that ouercommeth the ſame ſhall be cloathed in white rayment, and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confeſſe his name before my Father, and before his Angels.
6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.
7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write, Theſe things ſaith he that is holy, he ſ is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth & no man ſhutteth, & ſhutteth, & no man openeth:
8 I know thy workes, Behold, I haue ſet before thee an open doore, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denyed my Name.
9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which ſay they are Iewes, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come & worſhip before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.
10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the word of my patience, I alſo will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which ſhall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.
11 Behold, I come quickely, hold that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: & I wil write vpon him the Name of my God, & the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Ierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: & *I will write vpon him* my new Name.

13 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans, write; These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy works that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would thou wert cold or hote.

16 So then because thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tryed in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye-salue, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the dore and knocke, if any man heare my voice, & open the dore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I graunt to sit with me in my Throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his Throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Iohn seeth the throne of God in heauen.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me: which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the spirit: & behold, a Throne was set in heauen, & one sate on *the* Throne.

3 And

3 And he that sate was to look vpon like a Iasper and a Sardine stone, & there was a rainbow round about the Throne in sight like vnto an Emerald,

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seats, and vpon the seats, I saw foure and twenty Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices, and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto Chrystal: and in the midst of the Throne and round about the Throne, were foure beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a Lyon, and the second beast like a calfe, & the third beast had a face as a man, & the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And ❡ foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, & they were full of eyes within, and they rest not day & night, saying, Holy, holy, holy Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts giue glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer.

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worshipp him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke with seuen seales: 9 not to be opened but by the Lambe slaine.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backeside sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel, proclaiming with a loud voyce, Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith vnto mee, Weepe not: behold, the lyon of the tribe of Iuda, the root of Dauid hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middest of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the middest of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had bin slaine, hauing seuen hornes, and seuen eyes, which are the seuen spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vialls full of odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine: and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, and out of euery kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 And hast made vs vnto our God, Kings and Priests, and we shall raigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts and the Elders: & the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receiue power, & riches, and wisedome & strength, & honour, and glory, & blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power, be vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

The opening of the seales in order, & what followed

And

And I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold a white horse, & he that sate on him had a bow, & a crown was giuen vnto him, and he went forth conquering and to conquer.

3 And when hee had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: & power was giuen to him that sate thereon, to take peace from ỹ earth, and ỹ they should kill one another, & there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when hee had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and hee that sate on him, had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the foure beasts say, A measure of wheate for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of ỹ fourth beast say, Come & see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, & hell followed with him: and power was giuen to them ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, & with hunger, and w death, & with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fift seale, I saw vnder the Altar ỹ soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, & for the testimony w they held.

10 And they cryed with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy, & true, doest thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on ỹ earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them; and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntill their fellow seruants also, and their brethren that should bee killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when he had opened the sixth seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as sackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the starrs of heauen fell vnto ỹ earth, euen as a figtree casteth her vntimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And

14 And the heauen departed as a scrowle, when it is rolled together: and euery mountaine and Iland were mooued out of their places.

15 And the Kings of ỹ earth, and the great men, & the rich men, & the chiefe captaines, & the mighty men, & euery bondman, & euery free man hid themselues in ỹ dens, & in the rocks of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rockes, Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand.

CHAP. VII.

1 The seruants of God sealed. 4. The number of the tribes were sealed.

AND after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the wind should not blow on ỹ earth, nor on ỹ sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and he cryed with a loud voice vnto the foure Angels, to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till wee haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them ỹ were sealed and there were sealed an hundred & forty & foure thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of ỹ tribe Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of ỹ tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe Nephtali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations and kinreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white roabes, and palmes in their hands.

10 And cryed with a loud voice, ſaying, Salnation to our God, which ſitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels ſtood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beaſts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worſhipped God,

12 Saying, Amen, Bleſſing, and glory and wiſedome, and thankſgiuing, and honour, and power, & might be vnto our God, for euer and euer. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders anſwered, ſaying vnto me, What are theſe which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14. And I ſaid vnto him, Sir, Thou knoweſt. And he ſaid to me, Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue waſhed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God and ſerue him day and night in his temple: and he that ſitteth on the throne ſhall dwell among them.

16 They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt any more, neither ſhal the Sun light on them, nor any heat

17 For the Lambe which is in the middeſt of the Throne, ſhall feed them, and ſhall leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: and God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the ſeuenth ſeale, 2 ſeuen trumpets are giuen to ſeuen Angels.

AND when he had opened the ſeuenth ſeale, there was ſilence in heauen about the ſpace of halfe an houre

2 And I ſaw the ſeuen Angels which ſtood before God, and to them were giuen ſeuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and ſtood at the Altar, hauing a golden cenſer, and there was giuen vnto him much incenſe, that he ſhould offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar which was before the Throne.

4 And the ſmoake of the incenſe which came with

with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the seuen Angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared themselues to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire, was cast into the Sea, and the third part of the Sea became bleod

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great Star from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the Starre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became Wormewood, and many men died of the waters because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sun was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the Stars: so as the third part of them was darkned: and the day shone not for a third part of it: and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying thorow the midst of heauen, saying with a loud voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 The fift Angel sounding, a star falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomles pit.

AND the fift Angel sounded, and I saw a Star fall from hehuen to the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomelesse pit, and there arose a smoake out of the pit, as the smoake of a great

great furnace, and the Sun and the ayre were darkned, by reason of the smoake of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoake locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them, that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they should not kill them: but that they should be tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seeke death, and shall not find it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like vnto horses prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lyons.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of yron, & the sound of their wings was as the sound of charets of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tayles like vnto Scorpions, and there were stings in their tayles, and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a King ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One woe is past, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth Angel sounded; and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden Altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixt Angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were loosed, which were prepared for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen

were

were two hundred thousand thousands: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sate on them, having brestplates of fire, and of Iacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses, were as the heads of lyons, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoake, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto Serpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship deuils, & idoles of gold and siluer, and brasse, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor heare, nor walke:

21 Neither repented they of their murthers, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

An Angel appeareth with a booke open. 9 Iohn is commanded to eate the booke.

AND I saw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sun, and his feet as pillars of brasse.

2 And hee had in his hand a little booke open: and hee set his right foot vpon the Sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cryed with a lond voyce, as when a lyon roareth: and when hee had cryed, seuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the seuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, Saying vnto me, Seale vp those things which ℣ seuen thunders vttered, & write them not.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand vpon the Sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And sware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, & the things that therin are, & the earth and the things that therein are, & the Sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the seuenth Angel, when hee shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen, spake vnto me again, and said, Go and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel, which standeth vpon the Sea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and said vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he said vnto mee, Take it and eate it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shalbe in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and assoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said vnto me, Thou must prophesie again before many peoples, & nations, & tongues, & kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 Two witnesses prophesie 6 They haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not. 14 The second woe is past.

AND there was giuen me a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple, leaue out, and measure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy City shal they tread vnder foot fourtie and two moneths.

3 And I will giue *power* vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two Ollue trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt thē, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, & deuoureth their enemies, & if any man will hurt thē, he must *in this maner* be killed.

6 These haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not in the daies of their prophecy: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall haue finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And

8 And their dead bodies shall *lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodome, and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and a halfe, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth, shall reioyce ouer them, and make merrie, and shall send gifts one to another: because these two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and a halfe the spirit of life from God, entred into them: & they stood vpon their feet, & great feare fel vpon them ẅ saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice frō heauē, saying vnto them, Come vp hither, And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloud, & their enemies beheld them.

13 And ỹ same houre was there a great earthquake and ỹ tenth part of ỹ city fell, & in the earthquake were slaine of men seuen thousand: & the remnant were affrighted, & gaue glory to ỹ God of heauen.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the seuenth Angel sounded, & there were great voices in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Christ, & he shal reigne for euer & euer.

16 And the foure and tweuty Elders which sate before God on their seats, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, Wee giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almighty, which art, which wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be iudged, and that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his Temple, the Arke of his Testament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, & great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the Sun, trauaileth.* 4 *The dragon standeth ready to deuoure her childe.*

AND there appeared a great wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sun, and the Moone vnder her feet, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres:

2 And she being with child, cryed, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon hauing seuen heads and ten hornes, & seuen crownes vpon his heads,

4 And his tayle drew the third part of the starres of heauen, & did cast them to ỹ earth, & the dragon stood before the woman ẅ was ready to be deliuered for to deuoure her child assoone as it was born

5 And she brought forth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: & her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into ỹ wildernes where she hath a place prepared of God, ỹ they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore daies.

7 And there was war in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his Angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent called the deuill & Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, saying in heauen, Now is come saluation and strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their testimony, & they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce ye heauens, & ye ỹ dwell in them. Wo to the inhabitants of ỹ earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And

13 And when the dragon saw that hee was cast vnto the earth, hee persecuted the woman which brought foorth the manchild.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great eagle, that she might flee into the wilderneſſe into her place, where she is nouriſhed for a time, & times, & halfe a time, from the face of the Serpent.

15 And the Serpent cast out of his mouth, water, as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wrath with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keepe the commandements of God, and haue the Testimony of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The beast with many heads described.* 11 *Another beast riseth out of the earth.*

AND I stood vpon the sand of the Sea, and saw a beast rise vp out of the Sea, having seuen heads and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads the name of blasphemie.

2 And the beast which I saw was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his seat, & great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondred at the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon, which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to continue fourty & two moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: and power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, & nations

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, shal worship him, whose names are not written in ỹ book of life, of the Lamb slain from the foundation of ỹ world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 Hee that leadeth into captiuity shall goe into captiuity: He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And hee exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them that dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so ỹ he maketh fire come down frō heauen on ỹ earth in ỹ sight of men

14 And deceiueth them that dwel on the earth, by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in ỹ sight of the beast, saying to them that dwel on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, & did liue.

15 And he had power to giue life vnto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdome, Let him that hath vnderstanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe with his company standeth on mount Sion. 6 An Angel preacheth the Gospel.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourtie and foure thousand, hauing his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

3 And I heard a voice from heauen as the voice of many

many waters, & as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers, harping w their harps.

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the Throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders: and no man could learne that song, but the hundred and forty and foure thousand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer he goeth: These were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flee in the middest of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: and worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And ỹ third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship ỹ beast & his image & receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoake of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they which keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heauen, saying vnto mee, Write, Blessed are the dead which dye in the Lord, from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they

they may rest from their labours, and their works doe follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and vpon the cloud one sate like vnto the Son of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying w a loud voice to him ỹ sate on the cloud: Thrust in thy sickle, and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for ỹ harueſt of the earth is riper.

16 And hee that sate on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a loud cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and sixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The seuen Angels, with the seuen last plagues,*
7 *The seuen vials full of the wrath of God.*

AND I saw another signe in heauen great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing ỹ seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almighty, iust and true are thy wayes, thou king of Saints.

4 Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And

5 And after that I looked, & behold ℣ temple of ℣ tabernacle of ℣ Testimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing ℣ seuē plagues clothed in pure & white linnen, & hauing their brests girded w̄ golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoake from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Angels powre out their vials of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon.

AND I heard a great voice out of ℣ temple, saying to ℣ seuen Angels, Go your waies & powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noisome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had ℣ marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his vial vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drink, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Euen so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen to him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched w̄ great heat, and blasphemed ℣ Name of God, w̄ hath power ouer these plagues: and they repented not, to giue him glory.

10 And the fifth Angel powred out his vial vpon the

the seat of the beast and his kingdome was full of darkenes, & they gnawed their tongues for paine.

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates: and the water thereof was dryed vp: that the way of the kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I saw three vncleane spirits like frogges come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils, working miracles, which goe forth vnto the Kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thiefe: Blessed is he that watcheth and keepeth his garments, lest hee walke naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armagedon.

17 And ſ seuenth Angel powred out his vial into the ayre, and there came a great voice out of the Temple of heauen, from ſ Throne, saying, It is done

18 And there were voices and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was none since men were vpon ſ earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And ſ great city was diuided into three parts: and the cities of the nations fell: & great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath.

20 And euery Iland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery stone about the weight of a talent, & men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAPTER XVII.

3, 4 A woman arayed in scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth on the beast. 5 Which is Babylon.

AND there came one of ſ seuen Angels ẅ had ſ seuen vials, & talked with me, saying vnto me

Come

Come hither, I will shew vnto thee the iudgment of the great whore, that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication, & the inhabiters of ỹ earth haue bin made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit vpon a skarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, hauing seuen heads and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and skarlet colour, and decked with gold & precious stone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said vnto me, Wherfore didst thou marueile? I will tell thee the mysterie of the woman, and of the beast that carieth her, which hath the seuen heads and ten hornes.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shal ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and goe into perdition, & they that dwel on the earth shal wonder, (whose names are not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisdome. The seuen heads are seuen mountaines, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seuen Kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come, and when hee commeth, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, & is not, euen he is the eight, and is of the seuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou sawest are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as Kings one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one mind, and shall giue their power and strength vnto the beast.

14 These

14 Thefe ſhall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall ouercome them: For hee is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

15 And he ſaith vnto mee, the waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And ¶ ten hornes w thou ſaweſt vpon the beaſt, theſe ſhal hate the whore, & ſhal make her deſolate and naked, & ſhal eat her fleſh, & burne her with fire

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beaſt, vntill the words of God ſhalbe fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great city, which reigneth ouer the Kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 *Babylon is fallen.* 4 *The people of God commanded to depart out of her.*

AND after theſe things, I ſaw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily w a ſtrong voice, ſaying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, & the hold of euery foule ſpirit, & a cage of euery vncleane and hateful bird:

3 For all nations haue dranke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heauen, ſaying, Come out of her my people, ſ ye be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as ſhee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which ſhee hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhee hath glorified her ſelfe, and liued deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow giue her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a Queen, and am no widdow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and ſhe ſhalbe vtterly

vtterly burnt with fire, for strong is the Lord God who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth who haue committed fornication, and lined deliciously with her, shal bewaile her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoake of her burning:

10 Standing a far off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, ỹ mighty city: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weepe and mourne ouer her: for no man buyeth their merchandize any more:

12 The merchandize of gold, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, & silke, & scarlet, and all thine wood, & all maner vessels of yuory, & all maner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse and yron, & marble,

13 And Cynamom, and odours, and oyntments, and frankincense, and wine, & oyle, and fine floure, and wheate, and beasts, and sheepe, and horses, and chariots, and slaues, and soules of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, & all things which were dainty, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand a farre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wayling.

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearles:

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought, and euery ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea stood a farre off,

18 And cryed when they saw ỹ smoake of her burning, saying, What city is like vnto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, & cried, weeping & wailing, saying, alas, alas, ỹ great city wherein were made rich al ỹ had ships in ỹ sea, by reason of her costlines, for in one houre is she made desolat

20 Reioyce ouer her, ỹ heauen, & ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great

great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon bee throwne downe, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers & musicians, and of pipers, & trumpetters, shall be heard no more at all in thee, and no craftsman of whatsoeuer craft he be shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroome & of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found ſ blood of Prophets & of Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon ſ earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *God praised for iudging the whore, & auenging the blood of the Saints.* 7 *The marriage of the Lambe.*

AND after these things, I heard a great voice of much people in heauen saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour and power vnto the Lord our God.

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoake rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God, that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the Throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his seruants, and ye that feare him both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, & his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted that she should be arayed in fine linnen cleane and white, for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And

9 And he saith vnto me, Write, Blessed are they that are called vnto the marriage Supper of the Lambe. And he saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: And he said vnto me, See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus, worship God: for the testimony of Iesus is the spirit of prophesie.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate vpon him, was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse hee doth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himselfe.

13 And hee was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: & he shall rule them w a rod of yron: & he treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenes and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh, a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sun: & he cried with a loud voice, saying to al the fowles that flie in the midst of heauen, Come, and gather your selues together vnto the Supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, & the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, & the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small & great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him that sate on ȳ horse, & against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him ȳ false prophet that wrought miracles before him, w which he deceiued them that had receiued the mark of the beast, and them which worshipped his image. These both, were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone:

21 And

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth, and all the fowles were filled with her flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeeres. 6 The first resurrection. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand,

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old Serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomles pit, & shut him vp, & set a seale vpon him, that he should deceiue ℣ nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should be fulfilled: & after ℣ he must be loosed a little season

4 And I saw thrones, & they sate vpon them, and iudgment was giuen vnto them: & I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnes of Iesus, and for ℣ Word of God, & which had not worshipped ℣ beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands, & they lined & reigned with Christ a thousand yeres.

5 But the rest of the dead lined not againe, vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection, on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shalbe loosed out of his prison;

8 And shall go out to deceiue the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battel: the number of whom is as the sand of the Sea.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuil that deceiued them, was cast into the lake of fire & brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, & shalbe tormented day and night for euer and euer.

11 And

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that
sate on it, from whose face the earth & the heauen
fled away, and there was found no place for them.
12 And I saw the dead, small and great stand be-
fore God, and the bookes were opened: and another
booke was opened, which is *the booke* of life: & the
dead were iudged out of those things which were
written in the bookes, according to their workes.
13 And the Sea gaue vp the dead which were in
it: and death and hell deliuered vp the dead which
were in them: and they were iudged euery man ac-
cording to their workes.
14 And death and hell were cast into the lake o
fire: this is the second death.
15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the
booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

*1 A new heauen and a new earth. 10 The heauenly
Hierusalem. 23 She needeth no Sun.*

AND I saw a new heauen, and a new earth: for
the first heauen and the first earth were passed
away, and there was no more Sea.
2 And I Iohn saw the holy city, new Hierusalem,
comming down from God out of heauen, prepared
as a bride adorned for her husband.
3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, say-
ing, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and
he will dwel with them, and they shalbe his people,
and God himself shalbe with them, & *be* their God
4 And God shall wipe away all teares from their
eyes: and there shalbe no more death, neither sor-
row, nor crying, neither shall there be any more
paine: for the former things are passed away.
5 And he that sate vpon the throne, said, Behold,
I make all things new. And hee said vnto mee,
Write: for these words are true and faithfull.
6 And he said vnto mee, It is done: I am Alpha
and Omega, the beginning and the end: I wil giue
vnto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the wa-
ter of life freely.
7 He that ouercommeth, shall inherite all things,
and I will be his God, and he shabe my sonne.
8 But the fearefull and vnbeleeuing, and the abo-
minable, & murtherers, and whoremongers, and sor-
cerers,

cerers, and idolaters, and all lyars, shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride the Lambes wife.

10 And he caryed me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me y great City, the holy Ierusalem, descending out of heauen frō God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light was like vnto a stone, most precious, euen like a Iasper stone, cleere as Cryſtall;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates: on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelue foundations: and in them the names of the twelue Apoſtles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foure square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed twelue thousand furlongs: the length and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and foure cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wal of it was of Iasper: and the city was pure gold, like vnto cleare glaſſe.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garniſhed with all manner of precious ſtones. The firſt foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fifth Sardonix, the sixt Sardius, the seuenth Chryſolite, the eight Beril, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chryſoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyſt.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles: euery

very seueral gate was of one pearle, & the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparēt glasse.
22 And I saw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, & the Lambe are the Temple of it.
23 And ỹ city had no need of the Sunne neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.
24 And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.
25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day, for there shalbe no night there.
26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.
27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 5 The light of the City of God is himselfe.

AND he shewed me a pure riuer of water of life cleare as crystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.
2 In the middest of the street of it, and of either side of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: & the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.
3 And there shalbe no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.
4 And they shall see his face, and his Name *shalbe* in their foreheads.
5 And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euer and euer.
6 And he said vnto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel, to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be done.
7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And

8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he to me, See thou doe it not; for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke: worship God.

10 And he saith vnto me, Seale not the sayings of the prophesie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniust, let him be vniust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to give euery man according as his worke shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandements that they may haue right to the tree of life, & may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogges, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth and maketh a lye.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches. I am the root and the offspring of Dauid, & y bright & morning Star.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this booke: If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man shal take away from y words of the booke of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of y booke of life & out of y holy city, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 Hee which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

FINIS.